## EUROPEAN ORGANIZATION FOR NUCLEAR RESEARCH (CERN)



## Review of top quark mass measurements in CMS

The CMS Collaboration\*

#### **Abstract**

The top quark mass is one of the most intriguing parameters of the standard model (SM). Its value indicates a Yukawa coupling close to unity, and the resulting strong ties to the Higgs physics make the top quark mass a crucial ingredient for understanding essential aspects of the electroweak sector of the SM. While it is such an important parameter of the SM, its measurement and interpretation in terms of the Lagrangian parameter are challenging. The CMS Collaboration has performed multiple measurements of the top quark mass, addressing these challenges from different angles: highly precise 'direct' measurements, using the top quark decay products, as well as 'indirect' measurements aiming at accurate interpretations in terms of the Lagrangian parameter. Recent mass measurements using Lorentz-boosted top quarks are particularly promising, opening a new avenue of measurements based on top quark decay products contained in a single particle jet, with superior prospects for accurate theoretical interpretations. Moreover, dedicated studies of the dominant uncertainties in the modelling of the signal processes have been performed. This review offers the first comprehensive overview of these measurements performed by the CMS Collaboration using the data collected at centre-of-mass energies of 7, 8, and 13 TeV.

To be submitted to Physics Reports

Contents 1

Contents					
1	Introductio				

1	Intro	oduction	2
	1.1	Early top quark studies	2
	1.2	Role of the top quark mass in the standard model and beyond	3
	1.3	Scope of the review	5
2	Cond	ceptual and experimental aspects of top quark mass measurements	8
	2.1	Top quark production and decay	8
	2.2	Reconstruction of physics objects in CMS	10
	2.3	Kinematic reconstruction of the $t\bar{t}$ system $\ldots$	11
	2.4	Monte Carlo simulations and modelling uncertainties	20
	2.5	Experimental uncertainties	31
	2.6	General aspects of unfolding	32
	2.7	Particle- and parton-level top quark definitions	33
	2.8	Top quark mass definitions	35
3	Direc	ct measurements from top quark decays	37
	3.1	Top quark mass measurements in top quark pair events	37
	3.2	Measurement of the top quark mass in single top quark events	48
	3.3	Status of the interpretation of top quark Monte Carlo mass	57
4	Extra	action of the Lagrangian top quark mass	59
	4.1	Measurements of $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ from inclusive ${\rm t\bar{t}}$ cross sections	61
	4.2	Mitigating the dependence of the measured cross section on $m_{\mathrm{t}}^{\mathrm{MC}}$	65
	4.3	The first measurement of the running of the top quark mass	70
	4.4	Resolving correlations of $m_t$ , $\alpha_S(m_Z)$ , and PDFs	73
	4.5	Top quark pole mass extracted from $t\bar{t}$ +jet events	78
	4.6	Problems and prospects for Lagrangian top quark mass extraction	81
5	Meas	surements in the Lorentz-boosted regime	82
	5.1	Overview of existing jet mass measurements	83
	5.2	The jet mass	84
	5.3	Optimising the jet definition for jet mass measurements	88
	5.4	Reconstruction effects in the jet mass	89
	5.5	Uncertainties from the modelling of the jet mass	91
	5.6	Aspects in the unfolding of the data	92
	5.7	Top quark mass from jet mass	92
6	Sum	mary and outlook	94
	6.1	Summary of the top quark mass results	94
	6.2	Evolution of analysis methods in CMS	96
	6.3	Prospects at the HL-LHC	97
	6.4	Conclusions	103
A			127
В	The 0	CMS Collaboration	129

#### 1 Introduction

In the exploration of the fundamental building blocks of the universe, the study of the top quark, the most massive elementary particle yet known, has emerged as a key area of research at the Large Hadron Collider (LHC) at CERN. At the Compact Muon Solenoid (CMS) experiment, the properties of this particle have been studied in great detail.

With a multitude of unique features that set it apart from other elementary particles, the top quark plays a crucial role in the standard model (SM) of particle physics. In the SM, the large mass of the top quark ( $m_t$ ) results in its Higgs Yukawa coupling being close to unity. This leads to a particular significance of the top quark in the context of vacuum stability and cosmology, as well as in alternative models of spontaneous electroweak (EW) symmetry breaking.

The top quark has an extremely short lifetime of approximately  $5 \times 10^{-25} \, \mathrm{s}$  [1]. Therefore it decays through the weak interaction before it would undergo hadronisation (happening at the time scale of  $\sim 10^{-23}$  s) and before the strong interaction could affect its spin properties. Therefore, spin information of the top quark is transmitted to the particles that result from its decay [2]. This distinct property entails that the top quark exhibits features of a quasi-free observable particle with a Breit-Wigner distributed mass and grants a direct access to its fundamental properties, enabling precise measurements of its mass and polarisation. This picture of the top quark is the basis of state-of-the-art experimental measurements. The analogous concept does not apply to any other quark, for which spin and mass are always masked by colour confinement. However, this picture is only an approximation. With growing precision in the measured top quark properties, in particular  $m_t$ , the quantum aspects of the top quark related to its short lifetime and colour charge can not be ignored. These subtle issues entail for example that the top quark is considered as a coherent quantum state which is defined only through the analysis strategy, or that top quark final states can interfere with some of the background processes. The limitations of the picture of the top quark as a free particle lead to ambiguities in the theoretical interpretation [3]. For the  $m_t$  measurements, this can generally result in uncertainties of up to 1 GeV.

#### 1.1 Early top quark studies

In 1972, Kobayashi and Maskawa predicted the existence of a third generation of fermions in the SM [4] as an explanation for the violation of the charge conjugation parity (CP) symmetry, and more precise measurements of this effect pointed towards a large value of the mass of the hypothetical top quark already in the mid 1980s [5, 6]. Experimental hints to the existence of the top quark emerged in measurements of the b quark isospin from the forward-backward asymmetry in  $e^+e^- \rightarrow b\bar{b}$  processes at the DESY PETRA collider [7], and in the suppression of flavour-changing neutral current decays of B mesons through the Glashow-Iliopoulos-Maiani (GIM) mechanism [8]. The absence of a narrow top quark-antiquark resonance in direct searches at the  $e^+e^-$  colliders PETRA [9] and KEK TRISTAN [10] meant that  $m_t$  had to be substantially higher than that of the other quarks, setting a lower limit at 23.3 and 30.2 GeV, respectively. The hadron collider experiments UA1 and UA2 at the Spp S at CERN did not find evidence of the top quark in W boson decays  $\overline{p}p \to W \to t\overline{b}$ , excluding  $m_t < 60$  [11] and 69 GeV [12] at 95% confidence level (CL), respectively. More evidence for a very massive top quark accumulated from measurements of  $B^0-\overline{B}^0$  mixing by the ARGUS [13] and CLEO [14] Collaborations, where lower bounds on  $m_t$  between 45 and 90 GeV were obtained by exploiting the features of the GIM mechanism [15]. In the early 1990s, when the CERN LEP and SLC colliders started operating at the energy of the Z resonance, no evidence was found for the decay Z  $\rightarrow$  t $\bar{t}$ , excluding  $m_{t}$  < 45.8 GeV [16, 17]. Precise measurements of the Z boson mass,

partial decay widths, and forward-backward asymmetries were made at the LEP and SLAC SLC colliders. Since the relation between these quantities and the weak mixing angle is affected by the value of  $m_t$  via radiative EW corrections, these measurements at the Z pole could be used to indirectly constrain the value of  $m_t$ . Initial constraints indicated  $m_t$  to be in the range of 64-169 GeV at 68% CL [18]. With more data, the range narrowed down to 158-199 GeV at 68% CL [19] in the year of the discovery of the top quark, where the extent of this range came mainly from the unknown Higgs boson (H) mass. At the same time, the experimental determinations of the Cabibbo-Kobayashi-Maskawa (CKM) matrix elements had been considerably improved and progress had been made in calculating B meson form factors, such that more reliable bounds from CP violation in  $B^0-\overline{B}^0$  and  $K^0-\overline{K}^0$  systems could be calculated [20, 21], resulting in lower limits on  $m_t$  of about 100 GeV. Finally, in 1995, Fermilab experiments CDF and D0, operating at Tevatron proton-antiproton ( $p\bar{p}$ ) collider, announced the discovery of the top quark at  $m_t = 175 \pm 8 \,\text{GeV}$  [22, 23]. In the following years, the properties of the top quark were measured with ever-increasing accuracy by the CDF and D0 Collaborations. While most measurements were done with tt pairs, which are copiously produced by the strong interaction, the production of single top quarks through the EW interaction was also observed for the first time during the Tevatron Run II [24, 25]. Combining all  $m_t$  measurements performed at the Tevatron, a final result of  $m_t = 174.30 \pm 0.65 \,\text{GeV}$  was obtained [26]. A more detailed discussion can be found in Ref. [27] and references therein.

When the Tevatron shut down in 2011, the CERN LHC became the only collider facility in the world capable of producing top quarks in large quantities. The LHC increased the number of produced top quarks by orders of magnitude as compared to the Tevatron.

#### 1.2 Role of the top quark mass in the standard model and beyond

The SM does not predict a specific value of  $m_t$ . It does, however, provide relations between  $m_t$  and other quantities. The value of  $m_t$  needs to be determined experimentally, either through a direct reconstruction of the invariant mass of its final state, or by measuring  $m_t$ -sensitive observables and extracting  $m_t$  indirectly.

The value of  $m_t$  influences the top quark decay modes and production rates, which are essential for understanding top quark properties and dynamics. Apart from being a reflection of our ability to describe the dynamics of the strong and EW interactions using quantum-field theoretical methods, accurate measurements of  $m_t$  provide critical tests of the SM and its extensions. In this context, it needs to be recalled that the quantum aspects of the top quark associated with its colour charge and its finite lifetime imply that  $m_t$  is not a directly measurable physical parameter like the masses of hadrons. The value of  $m_t$  can only be inferred indirectly through observables that depend on it. Since quantum effects affect this dependence,  $m_t$  measurements are only possible on the basis of theoretical predictions of these observables. In these theoretical predictions, it is mandatory to account for the fact that  $m_t$  is not a unique physical parameter, but needs to be defined through a certain renormalisation scheme within quantum field theory. Defined this way,  $m_t$  plays a role of a SM coupling and is a renormalisation scheme dependent quantity, as discussed in Section 2.8.

The top quark appears in quantum loop corrections to various processes, and depending on its mass, it can have a substantial impact on the behaviour of other particles, particularly in rare production processes and precision EW measurements. One example is the  $B^0-\overline{B}^0$  mixing mentioned earlier. Another example is the ratio of direct to indirect CP violation size in kaon decays [28, 29].

Further,  $m_t$  enters into loop corrections that contribute to the masses of the W and Z bosons,

and therefore indirectly affects the weak mixing angle. Since the sensitivity of EW precision observables to  $m_t$  arises through radiative corrections, the choice of the renormalisation scheme for  $m_t$  is essential for the precise theoretical description of the EW observables [30]. The uncertainty in  $m_t$  is among the leading uncertainties in the predictions of the W and H boson masses [31], which are crucial for testing the internal consistency of the SM.

The SM Higgs mechanism endows fermions, including the top quark, with mass through their interaction with the Higgs field. The mass of a fermion,  $m_f$ , emerges from a Yukawa interaction with coupling strength  $Y_f = \sqrt{2(m_f/v)}$ , where  $v = 246.22 \,\text{GeV}$  [1] is the vacuum expectation value of the Higgs field. The top quark has the largest Yukawa coupling in the SM, with a value close to unity. This can be compared to a direct measurement of the Yukawa coupling strength from the production cross section of final states involving top quarks and the Higgs boson, mostly from ttH production, with further contributing processes,  $Y_t = 0.95^{+0.07}_{-0.08}$  [32, 33]. Kinematic distributions in tt production can also be used to probe the top-quark Yukawa coupling through loop-induced corrections from the Higgs field. The most precise such measurement was performed by the CMS experiment, resulting in  $Y_t = 1.16^{+0.24}_{-0.35}$  [34], consistent with the value obtained from  $m_{\rm t}$  and the direct measurement. The top quark Yukawa coupling significantly affects the shape of the Higgs potential. The value of  $m_t$  is linked to the Higgs boson mass through quantum loop corrections and enhances the quantum contributions to the Higgs potential. Therefore, the value of  $m_t$  has a direct impact on the stability of the EW vacuum [35, 36]. In particular, if the potential energy of the Higgs field is too shallow, it could lead to vacuum instability. In such a scenario, the EW vacuum may not be the true minimum of the potential, and the Higgs field could eventually undergo a phase transition to a deeper minimum at very high energies. This transition would have profound consequences, leading to the collapse of the vacuum and changing the fundamental properties of all particles, which could drastically affect the structure of the universe. Since this sensitivity is generated through quantum effects, accurate control of the renormalisation scheme of  $m_t$  is essential.

A deviation of the measured  $m_t$  from the prediction using a SM fit when all other free parameters are constrained to their measured values could indicate the presence of new physics beyond the SM (BSM), such as supersymmetry [37] or the existence of additional Higgs bosons. Further,  $m_t$  is related to the evolution of the early universe, and its precise value has implications for cosmology [38] and our understanding of dark matter [39].

With the data provided by the LHC so far, there has been no observation of BSM effects in direct searches for new resonant states, which could either point to new physics processes coupling very weakly to the SM sector, or appearing only at energy scales higher than what experiments can probe to date. In the latter case, the BSM contributions can be described by e.g. an effective field theory (EFT). In the EFT-extended SM (SMEFT), BSM contributions are parametrised in a model-independent way through higher-dimensional operators [40–42]. These operators involve the known SM particle fields, while their Wilson coefficients, playing a role of couplings, encode the effects of potential BSM particles and interactions. The value of  $m_{\rm t}$  plays a crucial role in SMEFT interpretations, since it affects the behaviour of higher-dimensional operators and their interplay with known SM interactions. An illustrative example given in Ref. [43] is the invariant mass of the  $t\bar{t}$  pair,  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ , being sensitive to the effective couplings  $c_{tG}$  and  $c_{tq'}^8$  which depend on the value of  $m_t$ . In addition, precise knowledge of  $m_t$  is essential for reducing uncertainties in theoretical calculations of B meson decays [44–46].

#### 1.3 Scope of the review

The focus of this review is on the measurements of  $m_{\rm t}$  carried out by the CMS Collaboration, based on data collected during the LHC Run 1 at  $\sqrt{s}=7$  and 8 TeV in 2010–2012, and Run 2 at  $\sqrt{s}=13$  TeV in 2015–2018. Since the initial top quark mass analyses performed at the Tevatron, experimental methods, theoretical calculations, and Monte Carlo (MC) models have evolved in sophistication and accuracy. Modern detector technologies, increased computing power, optimised reconstruction algorithms, and above all the higher centre-of-mass energies and integrated luminosities delivered by the LHC have allowed for the development of an array of novel top quark mass analyses, exploring new aspects of top quark phenomenology and reaching unprecedented levels of detail and precision.

While all the results included in this review have been published before, it is the first time that a comprehensive overview is presented by the CMS Collaboration, detailing and contrasting the leading approaches and discussing aspects of the theoretical interpretation of the results. To illustrate the broadness of the top mass measurement program of CMS, the summary of the relevant publications to date is given in Table 1, with the details to be discussed in the course of the review. These investigations have been classified as either direct measurements or indirect extractions of the Lagrangian mass of the top quark, defined in a particular renormalisation scheme.

The direct measurements are based on the picture of the top quark as a free particle and make the fundamental assumption that the invariant mass of the top quark decay products is directly related to the mass of the original top quark particle. In this picture, the main challenge is to identify the top quark decay products and reconstruct their invariant mass with the best possible experimental resolution. The direct measurements rely on MC simulations for the precise modelling of the event decay topologies and experimental effects, but also for the calibration of the analysis in terms of a built-in  $m_t$  parameter that is extracted from the simulation. Such measurements have the smallest experimental uncertainties. However, due to limitations of the current theoretical knowledge, an additional conceptual uncertainty has to be accounted for when the result is interpreted in terms of  $m_t$  defined in the field theory of quantum chromodynamics (QCD). The measurements in this category typically employ a full reconstruction of the top quark and are performed by analysing top quark-antiquark pair (tt) events in multiple decay channels. In the dilepton channel, a full kinematic analysis (KINb) [47], the analytical matrix weighting technique (AMWT) [47, 49, 53], an  $M_{\rm b\ell}+M_{\rm T2}^{\rm bb}$  hybrid fit, taking into account external constraints on the jet energy scale (hybrid) [60], as well as an  $m_{b\ell}$  fit [63] have been employed. In the lepton+jets and all-jets channels the techniques have evolved from a simultaneous fit of  $m_t$  and the jet energy scale (2D ideogram) [48, 51] to the hybrid ideogram method [53, 61, 62] and, in the most recent measurement [71], to a 5D profile likelihood fit. Template fits were used to extract  $m_t$  in single top quark [58, 67] events. While the single top quark analyses currently have relatively large uncertainties compared to the analyses using tt events, they offer complementary information and have an excellent potential for improvement with the large data sets expected in future LHC runs.

The extraction of the Lagrangian  $m_t$ , clearly defined in a given renormalisation scheme, is realised through comparison of the measured inclusive or differential cross sections of  $t\bar{t}$  production with the respective theoretical predictions at least at the next-to-leading-order (NLO) accuracy in QCD perturbation theory. The Lagrangian  $m_t$  extractions provide better control of the relevant quantum effects than direct measurements, but currently have larger uncertainties, since the  $m_t$ -dependence of an observable arises from kinematic features and  $t\bar{t}$  production rates, which are subject to additional uncertainties. Lagrangian  $m_t$  extractions were performed

Table 1: List of all CMS  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements by using different analysis methods in chronological order of publication. The summary of these measurements is also depicted in Fig. 54. The analyses are categorised as direct mass measurements (a), indirect extraction of the Lagrangian mass (b), or boosted measurements (c), as explained in the text. The analysis methods of the publications marked with a star (\*) are covered in the following sections of this review. All acronyms are defined in Appendix A.

Year	Channel	$\sqrt{s}$ [TeV]	Analysis method	m <sub>t</sub> [GeV]	$\delta m_{ m t}^{ m stat}$	$\delta m_{ m t}^{ m syst}$ [GeV]	Ref.
2011	Dilepton	7	<sup>a</sup> KINb and AMWT	175.5	4.6	4.6	[47]
2012	Lepton+jets	7	<sup>a</sup> 2D ideogram	173.49	0.43	0.98	[48]*
2012	Dilepton	7	<sup>a</sup> AMWT	172.5	0.4	1.5	[49]
2013	Dilepton	7	<sup>a</sup> Kinematic endpoints	173.9	0.9	$^{+1.7}_{-2.1}$	[50]
2013	All-jets	7	<sup>a</sup> 2D ideogram	173.54	0.33	0.96	[51]*
2014	Dilepton	7	<sup>b</sup> Cross section	177.0		$+3.6 \\ -3.3$	[52]*
2015	Lepton+jets	8	<sup>a</sup> Hybrid ideogram	172.35	0.16	0.48	[53]*
	All-jets	8	<sup>a</sup> Hybrid ideogram	172.32	0.25	0.59	[53]*
	Dilepton	8	<sup>a</sup> AMWT	172.82	0.19	1.22	[53]
	Combination	7,8	<sup>a</sup> CMS 7 inputs	172.44	0.13	0.47	[53]
2016	Dilepton	7,8	<sup>b</sup> Cross section	174.3		$^{+2.1}_{-2.2}$	[54]*
2016	1+2 leptons	8	<sup>a</sup> Lepton + secondary vertex	173.68	0.20	$+1.58 \\ -0.97$	[55]
2016	1+2 leptons	8	<sup>a</sup> Lepton + J/ $\psi$ meson	173.5	3.0	0.9	[56]
2017	Lepton+jets	13	<sup>b</sup> Cross section	170.6		2.7	[57]
2017	Single top quark	8	<sup>a</sup> Template fit	172.95	0.77	$^{+0.97}_{-0.93}$	[58]*
2017	Boosted	8	<sup>c</sup> CA jet mass unfolded	170.9	6.0	6.7	[59]*
2017	Dilepton	8	$^a$ $M_{\mathrm{b}\ell}$ + $M_{\mathrm{T2}}^{\mathrm{bb}}$ hybrid fit	172.22	0.18	$+0.89 \\ -0.93$	[60]
2018	Lepton+jets	13	<sup>a</sup> Hybrid ideogram	172.25	0.08	0.62	[61]*
2018	All-jets	13	<sup>a</sup> Hybrid ideogram	172.34	0.20	0.70	[62]*
	Combination	13	<sup>a</sup> Combined likelihood	172.26	0.07	0.61	[62]
2018	Dilepton	13	$^{\mathrm{a}}$ $m_{\mathrm{b}\ell}$ fit	172.33	0.14	$+0.66 \\ -0.72$	[63]*
	Dilepton	13	<sup>b</sup> Cross section	173.7		$^{+2.1}_{-2.3}$	[63]*
2019	Dilepton	13	<sup>b</sup> Multi-differential cross section	170.5		0.8	[64]*
2019	Dilepton	13	<sup>b</sup> Running mass	_			[65]*
2019	Boosted	13	<sup>c</sup> XCone jet mass unfolded	172.6	0.4	2.4	[66]*
2021	Single top quark	13	<sup>a</sup> $ln(m_t/1 \text{ GeV})$ fit	172.13	0.32	$^{+0.69}_{-0.71}$	[67]*
2022	Dilepton	7,8	<sup>b</sup> ATLAS+CMS cross section	173.4		$^{+1.8}_{-2.0}$	[68]
2022	Dilepton	13	<sup>b</sup> t <del>t</del> +jet differential cross section	172.13		1.43	[69]*
2022	Boosted	13	<sup>c</sup> XCone jet mass unfolded	173.06	0.24	0.80	[70]*
2023	Lepton+jets	13	<sup>a</sup> Profile likelihood	171.77	0.04	0.37	[71]*
2024	Combination	7,8	<sup>a</sup> CMS 9 inputs	172.52	0.14	0.39	[72]
	Combination	7,8	<sup>a</sup> ATLAS+CMS 15 inputs	172.52	0.14	0.30	[72]

using the  $t\bar{t}$  inclusive [52, 54, 57, 63, 68] and differential [64], as well as  $t\bar{t}$ +jet differential [69] production cross sections.

Recently,  $m_t$  measurements were also carried out focusing particularly on events where the top quarks are produced with a high Lorentz boost [59, 66, 70]. These boosted top quark events are characterised by the top quark decay products being collimated within a single jet. These measurements are complementary to both the direct measurements and extraction of Lagrangian  $m_t$ , and may be used to establish a clear relation between these two classes of  $m_t$  results in the future. The boosted topology combines a kinematic  $m_t$  sensitivity and the ability to make systematic theoretical predictions at the experimentally observable level, namely quantum-field theoretical predictions of the invariant mass of top quark jets consisting of stable particles.

Finally, CMS conducted an extensive program of measurements using alternative methods. These are conceptually close to the direct measurements but were designed aiming at reduced or orthogonal systematic uncertainties. The  $m_t$  measurements from kinematic endpoints [50] and from b hadron decay products [55, 56] are considered the most promising. The first two employ the lepton+jets channel, while the latter combines the lepton+jets and dilepton channels. The  $J/\psi$  method [56] had been proposed already in the CMS technical design report [73] as a particularly clean method, relying only on the reconstruction of three leptons in the final state: one lepton from the W boson decay, and two from the decay of a  $J/\psi$  produced in the decay of the b-flavoured hadron in the b jet. The results have demonstrated the viability of the method, however its full potential can only be reached with the much larger data sets expected at the High-Luminosity LHC (HL-LHC) (as discussed in Section 6.3). The secondary vertex method [55] uses a similar approach, but replaces the leptonic decay of the  $J/\psi$  particle by the secondary vertex of the decay of the b hadron in the b jet, thus obtaining a much larger selection of events, and still only using tracking information, however sacrificing the much cleaner experimental signature of the leptonic  $J/\psi$  meson decay.

Measurements performed using alternative methods or in single top quark enriched topologies, despite reaching lower precision compared to standard measurement with the current data sets, can already have a beneficial effect in  $m_t$  combinations. These measurements, in fact, have different sensitivity to systematic uncertainties both from the experimental and modelling points of view, and therefore provide independent information. For example, measurements based on the reconstruction of b-hadron decay products do not rely on the precise calibration of the b jet energy, at the cost of a stronger dependence on the modelling of the b quark fragmentation. This can be seen explicitly in the updated CMS Run 1 combination presented in Ref. [72] and resulting in a value of  $m_t = 172.52 \pm 0.42$  GeV. By performing the combination of CMS inputs excluding the single top quark and alternative measurements of Refs. [55, 56, 58], a total uncertainty of 0.44 GeV is obtained, which corresponds to adding in quadrature an extra uncertainty of about 0.15 GeV. This is equivalent to more than half the size of the leading systematic uncertainty in the combination, i.e. the jet energy response of b quark jets. The work of Ref. [72] also provides the combination of ATLAS and CMS measurements in Run 1, resulting in a value of  $m_{\rm t}=172.52\pm0.33\,{\rm GeV}$ , with a precision demonstrating the importance of combination of results obtained at different experiments.

The focus of this review is the development of analysis strategies in CMS leading to the high-precision  $m_{\rm t}$  results in direct determination, extraction of the Lagrangian  $m_{\rm t}$ , and measurements in boosted topologies. Before highlighting recent examples of the major approaches to measure  $m_{\rm t}$  in Sections 3–5, the general aspects in common between the different analyses are discussed in Section 2. The measurements are summarised and the future perspectives are given in Section 6.

# 2 Conceptual and experimental aspects of top quark mass measurements

Measurements of the top quark mass rely on the detection and accurate reconstruction of events containing a tt pair or a single top quark. Depending on the final state formed in the top quark decay, as described in Section 2.1, the details of the event reconstruction may differ. Sophisticated algorithms have been developed to identify final-state particles and their momenta with optimal efficiency and resolution, as described in Section 2.2. In many of the analyses discussed in this review, it is advantageous to use a kinematic reconstruction of the full event, using the laws of energy and momentum conservation to improve the knowledge of the final state objects beyond the detector resolution. This is particularly important for final states that contain an energetic neutrino. The approaches used in the reconstruction of tt events are described in Section 2.3. The full event reconstruction also aims to resolve ambiguities in the assignment of final-state objects as decay products of a given top quark. This task becomes more challenging in the presence of energetic gluon radiation creating additional jets, and the presence of remnants of the colliding protons (underlying event, UE) as well as multiple simultaneous proton collisions (pileup, PU). In order to account for these effects, all analyses rely on MC simulation programs, tuned to describe the event properties as accurately as possible, as reported in Section 2.4. Besides uncertainties in the MC models, the analyses are also affected by experimental uncertainties, briefly summarised in Section 2.5. Finally, to perform a measurement of  $m_t$ , the features of the events observed in data are compared with the theoretical predictions or MC simulations, for a range of hypothetical  $m_t$  values, and a fit is performed to extract the best fit  $m_{t}$ , and uncertainties are evaluated. This procedure can be based on distributions reconstructed at the detector level (via a so-called 'template fit') or by comparing theoretical predictions to the distributions corrected for experimental effects using unfolding techniques as discussed in Section 2.6. The unfolding procedure can rely on the MC generator to correct back to a hypothetical picture of on-shell top quarks ('parton level') or to reproduce the event distributions at the level of stable particles in the final state ('particle level'). The latter approach is particularly useful to provide experimental distributions that can be compared to new MC generator predictions for the purpose of MC tuning, as discussed in Section 2.7. To interpret the measured  $m_t$  as a parameter of the SM, quantum aspects related to the short lifetime and colour charge of the top quark must be considered, as outlined in Section 2.8.

#### 2.1 Top quark production and decay

At the LHC, top quarks can either be produced in  $t\bar{t}$  pairs, via the strong interaction, or as single top quarks through the EW interaction. Enhanced by the strong coupling, the rate of  $t\bar{t}$  production is significantly larger than that of the single top quark process.

In leading order (LO) in QCD, hadronic collisions at higher energies produce  $t\bar{t}$  pairs through quark-antiquark ( $q\bar{q}$ ) annihilation or gluon-gluon (gg) fusion. In contrast to  $p\bar{p}$  collisions at the Tevatron, where  $t\bar{t}$  production is dominated by  $q\bar{q}$  annihilation, in proton-proton (pp) collisions at the LHC, the gg fusion process is dominant. The QCD predictions for  $t\bar{t}$  production are available at next-to-next-to leading order (NNLO) also including next-to-next-to-leading-logarithmic (NNLL) soft-gluon resummation [74–81]. The cross section of  $t\bar{t}$  production has been studied by the experiments at the Tevatron and the LHC at different centre-of-mass energies and is found to be well described by the QCD predictions, as shown in Fig. 1.

Single top quark production is mediated by virtual W bosons in *s*- and *t*-channels, with the latter being kinematically enhanced and resulting in a sizeable cross section both at the Tevatron and the LHC [83, 84]. The cross sections for single top quark production in *s*- and *t*-channels

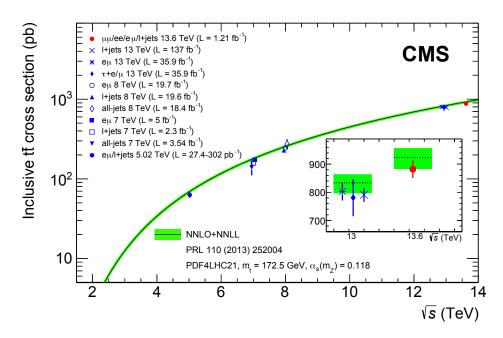


Figure 1: Summary of CMS measurements of the  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section as a function of  $\sqrt{s}$  compared to the NNLO QCD calculation complemented with NNLL resummation (TOP++ v2.0 [77]). The theory band represents uncertainties due to the renormalisation and factorisation scales, parton distribution functions, and the strong coupling. The measurements and the theoretical calculation are quoted at  $m_t = 172.5\,\text{GeV}$ . Measurements made at the same  $\sqrt{s}$  are slightly offset for clarity. An enlarged inset is included to highlight the difference between 13 and 13.6 TeV predictions and results. Figure taken from Ref. [82].

are calculated at NNLO [85–88]. In  $p\overline{p}$  collisions at the Tevatron, the t and  $\overline{t}$  quarks are produced with identical cross sections in each channel. In contrast, in pp collisions at the LHC these differ because of the charge-asymmetric initial state. Furthermore, at the LHC, the Wassociated production (tW) becomes relevant, with the cross section predicted at approximate NNLO [89]. In Fig. 2, the CMS measurements of single top quark production cross sections in different channels are presented as functions of the centre-of-mass energy in comparison to the theoretical predictions.

The decay width of the top quark is predicted [90] at NLO as 1.35 GeV [1] at  $m_{\rm t}=173.3$  GeV and  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_Z)=0.118$ , and increases with  $m_{\rm t}$ . With the correspondingly short lifetime of about  $5\times 10^{-25}$  s, the top quark decays before forming top-flavoured hadrons or  $t\bar{t}$  quarkonium-bound states [91]. Instead, the top quark decays weakly into a W boson and a down-type quark, most probably a b quark. The branching fraction is given by  $\mathcal{B}_{\rm bW}=|V_{\rm tb}|^2/(|V_{\rm tb}|^2+|V_{\rm ts}|^2+|V_{\rm td}|^2)$ , with  $V_{\rm tq}$  (q = d, s, b) denoting the elements of the CKM matrix, in particular  $V_{\rm tb}=0.998$  [1].

Events with  $t\bar{t}$  production are categorised by the final states of the W bosons emitted in the decays of t and  $\bar{t}$  quarks. In the *dilepton* channel, both W bosons decay leptonically, i.e. into a charged lepton and neutrino; in the *lepton+jets* channel one W boson decays leptonically while the other one decays to a  $q\bar{q}$  pair; in the *all-jets* channel, both W bosons decay into  $q\bar{q}$ , forming hadronic jets in the final state:

- dilepton (10.5%),  $t\bar{t} \to W^+bW^-\bar{b} \to \ell^+\nu b\ell^-\bar{\nu}\bar{b}$ ,
- lepton+jets (43.8%),  $t\overline{t} \to W^+bW^-\overline{b} \to q\overline{q}'b\ell^-\overline{\nu}\overline{b}$  or  $\ell^+\nu bq\overline{q}'\overline{b}$ ,
- all-jets (45.7%),  $t\bar{t} \to W^+bW^-\overline{b} \to q\overline{q}'bq\overline{q}'\overline{b}$ .

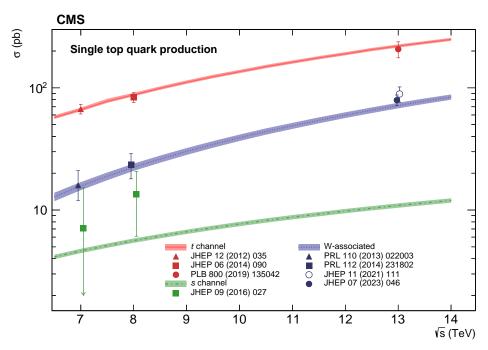


Figure 2: Summary of single top quark production cross section measurements by CMS. Theoretical calculations for *t*-channel, *s*-channel, and W-associated production are courtesy of N. Kidonakis [88, 89].

For each channel, the relative contributions are indicated in parentheses and include hadronic corrections and assume lepton universality [1]. The charged leptons  $\ell$  denote electrons e, muons  $\mu$ , or tau leptons  $\tau$ . Since  $\tau$  leptons are more difficult to reconstruct experimentally compared to e or  $\mu$ , these are implicitly included in the experimental measurements via their leptonic decays. Further in this review, the notation 'lepton' refers to e and  $\mu$  if not specified otherwise.

Despite the lowest relative contribution, top quark dilepton decays are widely used in physics analyses since they can be experimentally identified with the highest purity. While the alljets channel accounts for almost half of the  $t\bar{t}$  decays, it is difficult to distinguish those from QCD multijet production. The lepton+jets channel has intermediate properties, with moderate background contamination and large relative contribution.

In addition to the quarks resulting from the top quark decays, extra QCD radiation can lead to additional jets. Although the neutrinos remain undetected, their transverse momenta  $p_T$  are obtained from the imbalance in the transverse momentum measured in each event.

#### 2.2 Reconstruction of physics objects in CMS

All top quark measurements rely on the efficient reconstruction of its decay products from electrical signals in the detector. A detailed description of the CMS detector, together with a definition of its coordinate system, can be found in Ref. [92]. Particles are reconstructed using the particle-flow (PF) algorithm [93], which follows the trajectory of particles through the various detector systems of the CMS experiment and combines the measurements in the tracking system, calorimeters, and muon system in order to achieve an optimised reconstruction. For each event, the PF algorithm returns a list of PF candidates that are categorised either as electron, muon, photon, neutral hadron, or charged hadron, depending on their signature in the detector systems. Electrons are identified by combining hits in the silicon tracker, the energy

measured in a corresponding cluster in the electromagnetic calorimeter (ECAL), and the sum of all bremsstrahlung photons compatible with the electron trajectory. Muons are reconstructed from hits in the tracker and muon system. Charged hadrons are measured by a combination of tracker and the connected energy clusters in the ECAL and hadronic calorimeter (HCAL). Photons and neutral hadrons are reconstructed from energy clusters in the ECAL and a combination of ECAL and HCAL, respectively.

The primary pp interaction vertex is taken to be the vertex corresponding to the hardest scattering in the event, evaluated using tracking information alone, as described in Section 9.4.1 of Ref. [94]. In order to reduce effects from additional pp collisions in each event, we use pileup mitigation tools that act on the list and remove PF candidates that can be associated with a pileup vertex. The CMS Collaboration uses two algorithms for pileup mitigation. The charge-hadron subtraction (CHS) [95] technique removes charged hadrons that are associated with a pileup vertex by calculating the distance of closest approach of each track to the reconstructed primary vertices. The PU-per-particle identification (PUPPI) [96, 97] algorithm goes one step further and also acts on neutral PF candidates. Each PF candidate is assigned a weight between 0 and 1 that scales the four-momentum according to the probability of the particle to originate from a pileup interaction. The weight is calculated as a function of a variable defined by the energy deposits in the vicinity of the PF candidate. The PUPPI algorithm makes the additional pileup corrections to jets unnecessary, and has improved the performance and pileup stability of jet substructure tagging.

The modified list of PF candidates is subsequently used as input for jet clustering algorithms, such that hadronic decay products of the top quark can be identified with jets. In CMS, the anti- $k_T$  [98] jet clustering algorithm is commonly used, as implemented in the FASTJET software package [99] using a distance parameter of R=0.4. The missing transverse momentum vector  $\vec{p}_T^{\text{miss}}$  is computed as the negative vector sum of the transverse momenta of all the PF candidates in an event, and its magnitude is denoted as  $p_T^{\text{miss}}$  [100]. The jet energy scale (JES) [101] is corrected for pileup effects, detector effects, and residual differences between data and simulation. The jet energy resolution (JER) [101] is smeared in simulated events in order to match the resolution observed in data. Both corrections are propagated to  $p_T^{\text{miss}}$  in each event.

Jets originating from b quarks are identified (tagged) with multivariate approaches that make use of global event, secondary vertex, displaced track, and jet constituent information [102].

## 2.3 Kinematic reconstruction of the tt system

The top quarks are investigated experimentally by measuring their decay products and their kinematic properties. In the all-jets decay channel, all decay products are reconstructed. In the dilepton channel, however, the two neutrinos from the W boson decay are not measured, thus leading to ambiguities in the reconstruction of neutrino momenta. The lepton+jets channel exhibits intermediate properties with only one neutrino in the final state, leading to fewer ambiguities. Several methods of kinematic reconstruction of  $t\bar{t}$  pairs have been developed, which are described in the following.

#### 2.3.1 Reconstruction in the lepton+jets and all-jets channels

In the lepton+jets and all-jets channels, kinematic fits [103, 104] are employed to check the compatibility of an event with the  $t\bar{t}$  hypothesis and to improve the resolution of the reconstructed quantities. The fit parameters are the three-vectors of the momenta of the six decay products resulting in 18 unknowns. The following constraints are applied in the fit: the invariant masses of the two top quark candidates should be the same and the invariant masses of both W boson

#### candidates should be 80.4 GeV [1].

In the lepton+jets channel, the four-momenta of the lepton and the four highest- $p_T$  (leading) jets, and  $\vec{p}_T^{\text{miss}}$  are the inputs that are fed together with their resolutions to the fit algorithm [103]. With these input values, the fit has two degrees of freedom. In the all-jets channel, the momenta and resolutions of the six leading jets are the inputs to the fitter [104] resulting in a fit with three degrees of freedom. The kinematic fit then minimises  $\chi^2 \equiv (\mathbf{x} - \mathbf{x}^m)^T G(\mathbf{x} - \mathbf{x}^m)$ , where  $\mathbf{x}^m$  and  $\mathbf{x}$  are the vectors of the measured and fitted momenta, respectively, and G is the inverse covariance matrix, which is constructed from the uncertainties in the measured momenta. The above-mentioned constraints are added to the minimisation procedure with Lagrange multipliers.

The fit is performed for all possible assignments of the jets to the decay products. To reduce combinatorics, exactly two of the selected leading jets are required to be identified as originating from a b quark (b tagged). In the lepton+jets channel, the two b-tagged jets are candidates for the b quarks in the  $t\bar{t}$  hypothesis, while the two jets that are not b tagged serve as candidates for the light quarks from the hadronically decaying W boson. In addition, there are two solutions for the start value of the longitudinal component of the neutrino momentum per parton-jet assignment. Hence, the fit is performed for four different permutations per event. In the all-jets channel, the two b-tagged jets are the candidates for the b quarks and the four jets that are not b tagged serve as candidates for the light quarks from the hadronically decaying W bosons. Hence, the fit is performed for six different permutations.

The  $\chi^2$  probability  $P_{\rm gof}$  of the kinematic fits is used to rank the permutations, since the permutations with wrongly assigned jets typically have very low  $P_{\rm gof}$  values. For simulated tt events, the parton-jet assignments can be classified as correct, wrong, and unmatched permutations. In the first case, all quarks from the  $t\bar{t}$  decay are matched within a distance of  $\Delta R = \sqrt{(\Delta \eta)^2 + (\Delta \phi)^2} < 0.3$ , where  $\phi$  is the azimuthal angle and  $\eta$  is the pseudorapidity, to a selected jet and assigned with the correct flavour assumption to the correct top quark. If all quarks are matched to a selected jet, but the wrong permutation is chosen, it is labelled 'wrong', while 'unmatched' indicates that not all quarks are matched unambiguously to a selected jet.

Due to the constraints, the kinematic fits improve the resolution of the reconstructed mass of the top quark candidates. The resolution of the reconstructed mass of the top quark with and without applying the kinematic fit is presented in Fig. 3 for the lepton+jets (multiple permutations) and all-jets channels (permutation with lowest  $\chi^2$ ). In the all-jets channel, only the permutation with the lowest  $\chi^2$  in each event is considered for further analysis. The resolution  $\sigma^{\text{peak}}$  is extracted by fitting a Gaussian distribution within the range  $-40 < m_t^{\rm rec} - m_t^{\rm gen} < +40 \, {\rm GeV}$ . Without a kinematic fit, the resolution of the reconstructed top quark mass is relatively poor in the case of the lepton+jets channel, while the peak is hardly discernible at all in the all-jets channel. In both tt decay channels, the kinematic fit improves the resolution using either all jet-parton permutations or the one with the lowest  $\chi^2$ . Finally, a cut on  $P_{gof} > 0.2$  (0.1) is used in the lepton+jets (all-jets) channel, which matches the resolution of the case where only correct permutations are considered with their pre-fit momenta. The selection efficiency of the  $P_{gof}$  cut is 27.4 (5.3)% in the lepton+jets (all-jets) channel. Besides the mass, the kinematic fits can also improve the reconstruction of other kinematic variables of the tt system, such as its invariant mass  $m_{\mathrm{t}\bar{\mathrm{t}}}$ . The bias and resolution of the reconstructed  $m_{\mathrm{t}\bar{\mathrm{t}}}^{\mathrm{rec}}$  with regard to the generated  $m_{\mathrm{t}\bar{\mathrm{t}}}^{\mathrm{gen}}$  is shown for the lepton+jets channel in Fig. 4 and for the all-jets channel in Fig. 5. The resolution is defined as the root-mean-square (RMS) of the difference between the reconstructed and the generated parton-level quantity, and the bias as its mean. The kinematic fit with a  $P_{gof}$  cutoff improves the resolution and is almost free of bias over the examined range in  $m_{t\bar{t}}^{\text{gen}}$ .

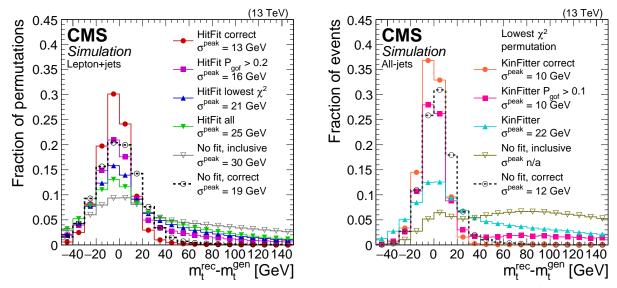


Figure 3: Reconstructed top quark mass resolution with and without the HITFIT/KINFITTER kinematic reconstruction in the lepton+jets (left) and all-jets (right) channels. Multiple reconstruction options with and without kinematic fit are represented by lines of different colour, and "correct" denotes the correct parton-jet assignments as discussed in the text. The HITFIT/KINFITTER reconstruction with a cutoff on  $P_{\rm gof}$  is used for measuring the top quark mass [61, 62].

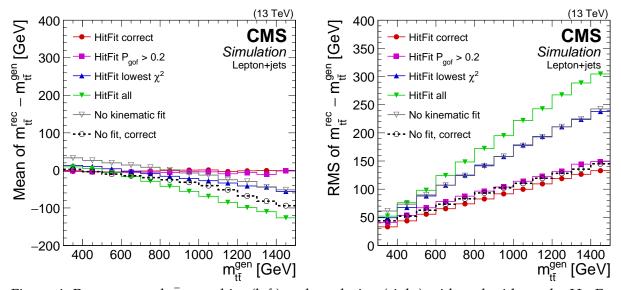


Figure 4: Reconstructed  $t\bar{t}$  mass bias (left) and resolution (right) with and without the HITFIT kinematic reconstruction in the lepton+jets channel, as functions of the  $t\bar{t}$  invariant mass at generator level. Multiple reconstruction options with and without kinematic fit are represented by lines of different colour, and "correct" denotes the correct parton-jet assignments as discussed in the text. The HITFIT reconstruction with a cutoff on  $P_{\rm gof}$  is used for measuring the top quark mass [61].

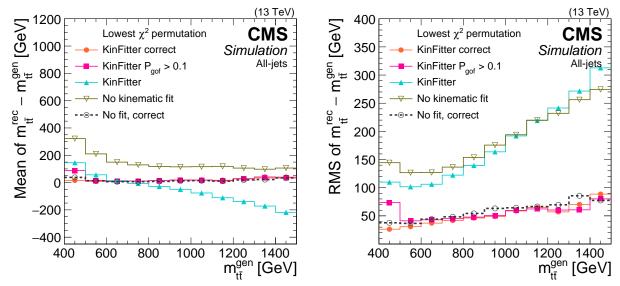


Figure 5: Reconstructed  $t\bar{t}$  mass bias (left) and resolution (right) with and without the KINFITTER kinematic reconstruction in the all-jet channel, as functions of the  $t\bar{t}$  invariant mass at generator level. Multiple reconstruction options with and without kinematic fit are represented by lines of different colour, and "correct" denotes the correct parton-jet assignments as discussed in the text. The KINFITTER reconstruction with a cutoff on  $P_{\rm gof}$  is used for measuring the top quark mass [62].

#### 2.3.2 Reconstruction in the dilepton channel

In contrast to the lepton+jets channel, direct measurements of  $m_t$  in the dilepton channel are challenging because of the ambiguity due to the two neutrinos in the final state, reconstructed as  $\vec{p}_T^{\text{miss}}$ . Therefore, the dilepton  $t\bar{t}$  events are mostly used for extraction of the Lagrangian  $m_t$  through comparisons of the measurements of inclusive or differential  $t\bar{t}$  cross sections [64, 65, 69] to the theoretical predictions, as explained in Section 4. In this case, the reconstruction method aims to obtain good resolution of the observable of interest and a high reconstruction efficiency.

For the  $t\bar{t}$  reconstruction in the dilepton channel, several methods have been developed, with the primary task of obtaining solutions for the two unknown neutrino momenta. Depending on the observable of interest, either the individual top quark and antiquark, e.g. in the measurement of single-particle kinematics, or only the  $t\bar{t}$  system, e.g. in the measurement of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  distribution, are reconstructed.

The **full kinematic reconstruction** (FKR) of the  $t\bar{t}$  pair is based on the algebraic approach suggested in Ref. [105]. A system of kinematic equations describing the  $t\bar{t}$  system is solved using the four-momenta of the six final-state particles, i.e. two leptons, two b jets, and the two neutrinos. It is assumed that the total measured missing transverse momentum is due to the two neutrinos and can be decomposed as follows:

$$p_x^{\text{miss}} = p_{x,\nu} + p_{x,\overline{\nu}}, \qquad p_y^{\text{miss}} = p_{y,\nu} + p_{y,\overline{\nu}}.$$
 (1)

The invariant mass of the lepton and the neutrino from the same top quark should correspond to the mass of the W boson, resulting in the following equations:

$$m_{W^{+}}^{2} = (E_{\ell^{+}} + E_{\nu})^{2} - (p_{x,\ell^{+}} + p_{x,\nu})^{2} - (p_{y,\ell^{+}} + p_{y,\nu})^{2} - (p_{z,\ell^{+}} + p_{z,\nu})^{2},$$
(2)

$$m_{W^-}^2 = (E_{\ell^-} + E_{\overline{\nu}})^2 - (p_{x,\ell^-} + p_{x,\overline{\nu}})^2 - (p_{y,\ell^-} + p_{y,\overline{\nu}})^2 - (p_{z,\ell^-} + p_{z,\overline{\nu}})^2.$$
(3)

Finally, the masses of the top quark and antiquark are given, respectively, by:

$$m_{t}^{2} = (E_{\ell+} + E_{\nu} + E_{b})^{2} - (p_{x,\ell+} + p_{x,\nu} + p_{x,b})^{2} - (p_{y,\ell+} + p_{y,\nu} + p_{y,b})^{2} - (p_{z,\ell+} + p_{z,\nu} + p_{z,b})^{2},$$

$$(4)$$

$$m_{\bar{t}}^{2} = (E_{\ell^{-}} + E_{\bar{\nu}} + E_{\bar{b}})^{2} - (p_{x,\ell^{-}} + p_{x,\bar{\nu}} + p_{x,\bar{b}})^{2} - (p_{y,\ell^{-}} + p_{y,\bar{\nu}} + p_{y,\bar{b}})^{2} - (p_{z,\ell^{-}} + p_{z,\bar{\nu}} + p_{z,\bar{b}})^{2}.$$

$$(5)$$

The masses of the b quarks are set to the values used in the simulation, while lepton masses are assumed to be negligible. The masses of the top quark and of the W boson need to be fixed in order to solve the system of equations (1)–(5). For analyses where the choice does not directly affect the result of the measurement, they are typically fixed to the default values of  $m_{\rm t}=172.5\,{\rm GeV}$  and  $m_{\rm W}=80.4\,{\rm GeV}$ . The equation system can then be solved analytically with a maximum four-fold ambiguity. Selected is the solution which yields the minimum invariant mass of the  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  system, as it was shown that this choice provides the best solution in most cases. In analyses that target direct reconstruction of  $m_{\rm t}$  in the dilepton channel, a dedicated method [47, 49, 53] is used that tests different  $m_{\rm t}$  hypotheses. In contrast, in differential measurements of the  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  cross section, the dependence on the choice of  $m_{\rm t}$  in the reconstruction is usually estimated by varying the top quark mass assumption in the MC simulation.

To capture the effects of the finite detector resolution, the kinematic reconstruction is repeated 100 times, each time randomly smearing the measured energies and directions of the reconstructed leptons and jets within their resolutions. This smearing procedure recovers events that initially yielded no solution because of limited experimental resolution. Further, in the same smearing procedure, the mass of the W boson is varied according to a relativistic Breit–Wigner function, estimated using the generator-level W boson mass distribution. For each solution, a weight is calculated based on the expected true spectrum of the invariant mass of a lepton and a b jet  $(m_{\ell b})$  stemming from the decay of a top quark and taking the product of the two weights for the top quark and antiquark decay chains:  $w = w_{m_{\bar{\ell} b}} w_{m_{\ell \bar{b}}}$ . The final three-momenta of the top quarks j and k are then determined as a weighted average over all smeared solutions summing over all 100 kinematic reconstructions:

$$\langle \vec{p}_{t}^{k,j} \rangle = \frac{1}{w_s} \sum_{i=1}^{100} w_i \vec{p}_{t,i}^{k,j}, \quad \text{with} \quad w_s = \sum_{i=1}^{100} w_i.$$
 (6)

All possible lepton-jet combinations in the event that satisfy the requirement for the invariant mass of the lepton and jet  $m_{\ell b} < 180\,\text{GeV}$  are considered. Combinations are ranked, based on the presence of b-tagged jets in the assignments, i.e. a combination with both leptons assigned to b-tagged jets is preferred over those with one or zero b-tagged jet. Among assignments with an equal number of b-tagged jets, the one with the highest sum of weights is chosen. Events with no solution after smearing are discarded. The four-momentum vector of the top quark is determined by its energy, which is calculated from  $\langle \vec{p}_t \rangle$ , and the top quark mass of 172.5 GeV. The kinematic properties of the top antiquark are determined analogously. The efficiency of the kinematic reconstruction, defined as the number of events where a solution is found divided by the total number of selected  $t\bar{t}$  events, is studied in data and simulation, and consistent results of about 90% are found in analyses at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$ .

The value of the invariant mass  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  of the  $t\bar{t}$  pair obtained using FKR is highly sensitive to the predefined value of the top quark mass used as a kinematic constraint. However, the objective of the analyses described in this paper is the extraction of  $m_t$ , in some cases exploiting the  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  distribution or related observables. For such cases, the **loose kinematic reconstruction** (LKR)

was developed [64], where the value of the top quark mass is not constrained. In this algorithm, the  $\nu\overline{\nu}$  system is reconstructed, rather than the individual  $\nu$  and  $\overline{\nu}$ . As a consequence, only the  $t\overline{t}$  system can be reconstructed in LKR, but not the individual top quark and antiquark. As in FKR, all possible lepton-jet combinations in the event that satisfy the requirement for the invariant mass of the lepton and jet  $m_{\ell b} < 180\,\text{GeV}$  are considered. Combinations are ranked, based on the presence of b-tagged jets in the assignments, but from all the combinations with an equal number of the b-tagged jets, the ones with the highest  $p_T$  jets are chosen. The kinematic variables of the  $\nu\overline{\nu}$  system are derived as follows:

- 1. the transverse momentum  $\vec{p}_T$  of the  $\nu \bar{\nu}$  system is set equal to  $\vec{p}_T^{\text{miss}}$ ;
- 2. the  $\nu \overline{\nu}$  longitudinal momentum  $p_{z,\nu \overline{\nu}}$  is set to that of the lepton pair,  $p_{z,\nu \overline{\nu}}=p_{z,\ell \overline{\ell}}$ , for  $p_{T,\nu \overline{\nu}}< E_{\ell \overline{\ell}}$ , and to zero otherwise;
- 3. the energy of the  $\nu \overline{\nu}$  system  $E_{\nu \overline{\nu}}$  is defined as  $E_{\nu \overline{\nu}} = E_{\ell \overline{\ell}}$  for  $p_{\nu \overline{\nu}} < E_{\ell \overline{\ell}}$ , and  $E_{\nu \overline{\nu}} = p_{\ell \overline{\ell}}$  otherwise, ensuring that  $m_{\nu \overline{\nu}} \geq 0$ ;
- 4. the four-momentum sum of  $\ell \bar{\ell} \nu \bar{\nu}$  is calculated;
- 5. for  $m_{\ell \overline{\ell} \nu \overline{\nu}} < 2m_{\rm W} = 2 \times 80.4\,{\rm GeV}$ , the mass component of the four-momentum of  $\ell \overline{\ell} \nu \overline{\nu}$  is set to  $2m_{\rm W}$ , ensuring that  $m_{\rm W^+W^-} \geq 2m_{\rm W}$ ;
- 6. the four-momentum of the  $t\bar{t}$  system is calculated by using the four-momenta of the  $\ell\bar{\ell}\nu\bar{\nu}$  system and of the two b jets as  $\ell\bar{\ell}\nu\bar{\nu}$ +b $\bar{b}$ .

The additional constraints that are applied on the invariant mass of the neutrino pair,  $m_{\nu\bar{\nu}} \geq 0$  (item 3) and on the invariant mass of the W bosons,  $m_{W^+W^-} \geq 2m_W$  (item 5) have only minor effects on the performance of the reconstruction. The method yields similar  $t\bar{t}$  kinematic resolutions and reconstruction efficiency as for the FKR method. In the CMS analysis [64], the LKR was exclusively used to measure triple-differential  $t\bar{t}$  cross sections as functions of the invariant mass and rapidity of the  $t\bar{t}$  system, and the additional-jet multiplicity.

For the presented performance studies, the POWHEG+PYTHIA8 [106–110]  $t\bar{t}$  simulated samples are used, which are explained in detail in Section 2.4. The reconstruction efficiency for both methods is shown in Fig. 6 as a function of the reconstructed  $t\bar{t}$  kinematic variables  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ ,  $p_{T,t\bar{t}}$ , and  $y_{t\bar{t}}$ . An event is considered as reconstructed if the reconstruction method yields at least one solution as described above. The overall efficiency for the LKR is about 4% higher than for the FKR, and shows the same kinematic properties. The maximum efficiency is achieved for low  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ , central  $y_{t\bar{t}}$ , and low  $p_{T,t\bar{t}}$ . The efficiency drops rapidly with increasing  $p_{T,t\bar{t}}$  as the leptons and jets become less separated. For Lorentz-boosted configurations with  $p_{T,t\bar{t}} > 700\,\text{GeV}$ , the reconstruction fails in 20% of the cases.

The resolution and bias for both algorithms are shown in Figs. 7 and 8, respectively, as functions of the same three observables at the generator level. As described above for the lepton+jets decay channel, the resolution is defined as the RMS of the difference between the reconstructed and the parton-level quantity, and the bias as its mean. As in the case of the efficiencies, the LKR shows better performance. Its bias is often closer to zero in the low- $m_{t\bar{t}}$  regime, but becomes larger than in the case of the FKR for very large values of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ . The LKR shows better resolution over the whole spectra, but it should be noted that the resolution definition is sensitive to outliers, e.g. in the tails of the distribution, affecting the performance of the FKR, e.g. in the low- $m_{t\bar{t}}$  region. For probing  $m_t$  in the dilepton channel, the resolution at low  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ , close to the

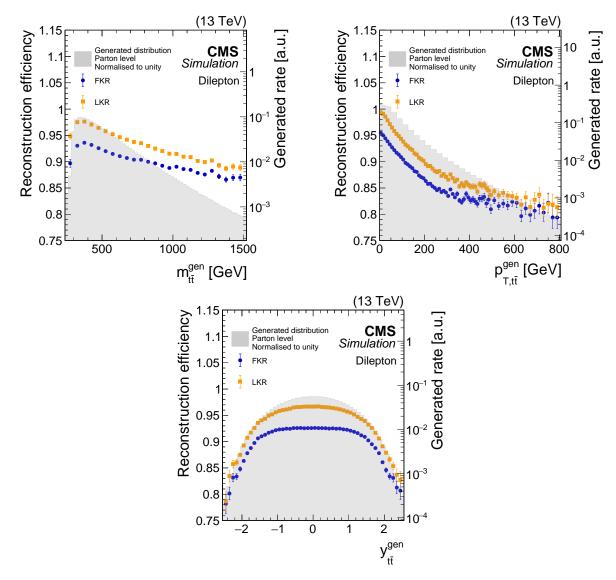


Figure 6: The reconstruction efficiencies for the full kinematic reconstruction (FKR, blue circles) and loose kinematic reconstruction (LKR, orange squares) are shown as functions of the invariant mass, transverse momentum, and rapidity of the reconstructed  $t\bar{t}$  system. The averaged efficiencies are 92 (96)% for the FKR (LKR). The corresponding parton-generator-level distributions, normalised to unit area, for  $t\bar{t}$  production are represented by the grey shaded areas, shown on the logarithmic scale (right y axis). The POWHEG+PYTHIA8  $t\bar{t}$  simulated samples are used.

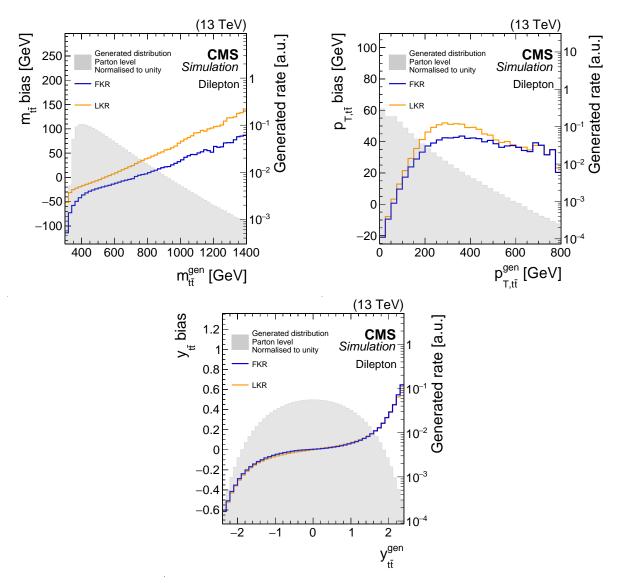


Figure 7: The biases (solid lines), as defined in the text, for the full kinematic reconstruction (FKR, blue) and loose kinematic reconstruction (LKR, orange) are shown for the invariant mass, transverse momentum, and rapidity of the  $t\bar{t}$  system, as a function of the same variables at the generator level. The corresponding parton-generator-level distributions, normalised to unit area, for  $t\bar{t}$  production are represented by the grey shaded areas, shown on the logarithmic scale (right y axis). The POWHEG+PYTHIA8  $t\bar{t}$  simulated samples are used.

production threshold, is of key importance. The resolution is about 100–150 GeV, which defines the minimal bin width in the differential  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  measurement.

Since the FKR and LKR methods are developed to be agnostic to additional radiation for  $t\bar{t}$  production, a multivariate method was developed in CMS [69] to optimise the resolution for an observable related to the invariant mass of the  $t\bar{t}$ +jet system, denoted as  $\rho$ , which is defined for  $t\bar{t}$  events with at least one additional jet:

$$\rho = \frac{340 \,\text{GeV}}{m_{\text{t\bar{t}}+\text{jet}}}.\tag{7}$$

In the definition of  $\rho$ , the leading jet is considered and  $m_{t\bar{t}+jet}$  is the invariant mass of the  $t\bar{t}+jet$  system. This observable shows a large  $m_t$  sensitivity and is measured in a CMS analysis [69]

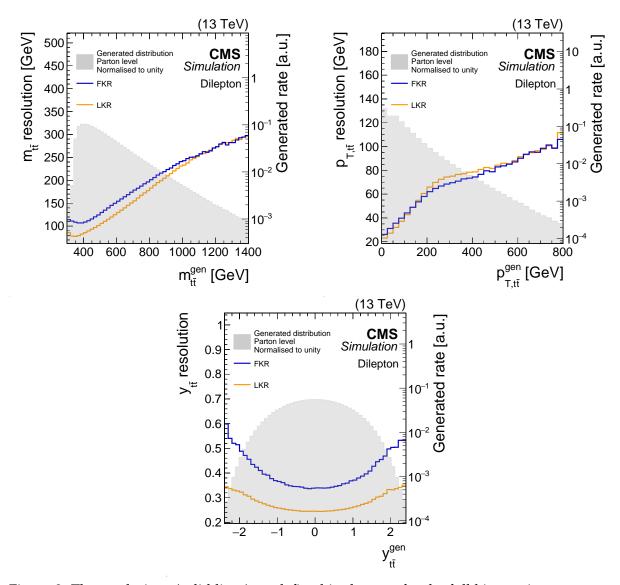


Figure 8: The resolutions (solid lines), as defined in the text, for the full kinematic reconstruction (FKR, blue) and loose kinematic reconstruction (LKR, orange) are shown as functions of the invariant mass, transverse momentum, and rapidity of the  $t\bar{t}$  system at the generator level. The corresponding parton-generator-level distributions, normalised to unit area, for  $t\bar{t}$  production are represented by the grey shaded areas, shown on the logarithmic scale (right y axis). The POWHEG+PYTHIA8  $t\bar{t}$  simulated samples are used.

described in Section 4.5 to extract  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ . The result of the measurement is independent of the choice of the scaling constant in the numerator, which is introduced to define  $\rho$  dimensionless, and is on the order of two times  $m_{\rm t}$ . Set up as a regressional neural network (NN), a fully connected feed-forward NN is trained. The benefit of using a regression NN is the maximised reconstruction efficiency, increasing the acceptance of the measurement, as it yields a solution for every event. The NN uses a set of low-level inputs, e.g. particle four-momenta, and highlevel input variables, such as geometric and kinematic properties of the systems of the final-state objects. Starting from a set of 100 variables, the ten variables with the highest impact on the output of the NN are selected. These also include solutions of the LKR and FKR algorithms. Simulated events are used for the training of the regression NN if they contain at least three reconstructed jets with  $p_{\rm T} > 30\,{\rm GeV}$  and  $|\eta| < 2.4$ . The ten input variables, ordered by their impact, used for the regression NN are:

- the calculation for  $\rho$  using the LKR;
- the calculation for  $\rho$  using the FKR;
- the invariant mass of the dilepton and subleading jet system;
- the invariant mass of the leading lepton and subleading jet system;
- the  $p_{\rm T}$  of the subleading lepton;
- the invariant mass of the dilepton system;
- the invariant mass of the subleading lepton and subleading jet system;
- the invariant mass of the subleading lepton and leading jet system;
- the invariant mass of the dilepton and leading jet system;
- $p_{\rm T}^{\rm miss}$ .

The training is performed using an independent data set, which is produced with the MAD-GRAPH5\_AMC@NLO [111] event generator at NLO accuracy, interfaced with PYTHIA8 [110]. Afterwards, the resulting performance is also evaluated using the POWHEG+PYTHIA8 simulation, and is checked for possible overtraining.

The performance of the NN regression is shown in Fig. 9. The left plot shows the correlation between the parton-level value ( $\rho_{\rm gen}$ ) and the reconstructed value ( $\rho_{\rm reco}$ ). The correlation coefficient for the regression is 0.87, compared to 0.78 (0.84) for the loose (full) kinematic reconstruction.

The resolution of the regression NN is compared to that of the FKR and LKR in Fig. 9 (right). The resolution is defined as the RMS of the difference between the true value  $\rho_{\rm gen}$  at parton level and the reconstructed value  $\rho_{\rm reco}$  of the regression NN in a given  $\rho_{\rm gen}$  bin, divided by  $1+\langle \rho_{\rm gen}-\rho_{\rm reco}\rangle$  to account for the bias in the reconstruction and to evaluate the response corrected resolution. The advantage of the multivariate method is the final resolution ranging between 0.05 and 0.08 in the full spectrum, which is an improvement by as much as a factor of two with respect to earlier approaches. The most significant improvement is achieved for the values of  $\rho_{\rm gen}$  close to unity. Since this kinematic regime corresponds to small values for the invariant mass of the  $t\bar{t}$ +jet system, it is the most sensitive region for the  $m_t$  measurement. An additional advantage is the 10–15% higher reconstruction efficiency since the described method is 100% efficient.

#### 2.4 Monte Carlo simulations and modelling uncertainties

**Physics generator configurations for top quark mass measurements** Proton-proton collisions are modelled and studied using MC event generators, which split the prediction into

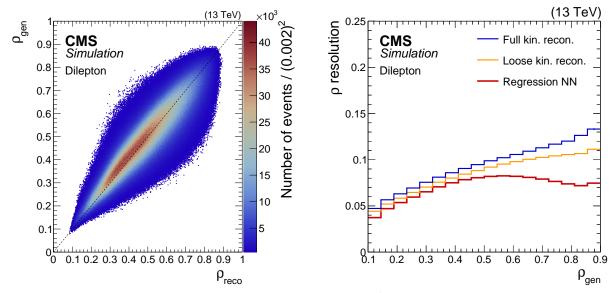


Figure 9: The correlation between  $\rho_{\rm gen}$  and  $\rho_{\rm reco}$  is shown for the regression NN reconstruction method (left). The  $\rho_{\rm reco}$  resolution, defined in the text, as a function of  $\rho_{\rm gen}$  (right) for the full (blue line) and loose (orange line) kinematic reconstructions and the regression NN (red line) methods. The number of events per bin in the left plot is shown by the colour scale. Figure taken from Ref. [69].

several steps, each tackled with different techniques, depending on the typical energies involved: the hard scattering, computed with a pure perturbative approach; the parton shower (PS), evolving the partons emerging from the hard scattering down to energies where the perturbative approach is no longer viable; the hadronisation, which is based on phenomenological models; UE, and the decays of unstable hadrons. The UE is composed of the beam-beam remnants (BBR), the particles from multiple-parton interactions (MPI), and their corresponding initial-state radiation (ISR) and final-state radiation (FSR). The BBR are the relics after the hard scattering of the initial beam hadrons. The hard scattering is calculated perturbatively using matrix element (ME) codes such as MADGRAPH [111], and ISR and FSR are simulated with shower algorithms with general-purpose MC codes such as PYTHIA8. Hadronisation, underlying event, colour reconnection (CR), and MPI can only be calculated nonperturbatively, and require tuning of the involved phenomenological parameters to describe the data reliably. Another nonperturbative ingredient to event generators is given by the parton distribution functions (PDFs) used in the hard partonic ME calculation, the PS simulation, and the MPI model. Typically, the generated events were processed with the CMS detector simulation based on GEANT4 [112] using the conditions appropriate for each period of data taking. As a convention among the Tevatron and LHC experiments and the theory community, from the beginning of the LHC running, the reference value for the top quark mass in the MC simulations is set to  $m_{+}^{\text{MC}} = 172.5 \,\text{GeV} [113].$ 

In the LHC Run 1, tt̄ signal samples were generated at LO in QCD with up to three additional partons using the Madgraph5.1 ME generator [111]. The top quark decays were treated without spin correlations in the samples produced for the analysis of the 7 TeV dataset. The 8 TeV CMS samples employed Madspin [114] to improve the description of angular correlations between the top quark decay products. For parton showering, hadronisation, and underlying event simulation, PYTHIA6.4 [115] was used with the Z2 [116] and Z2\* tunes [117] at 7 and 8 TeV, respectively. The tune Z2\* is a result of retuning a subset of the parameters of the Z2 tune using the automated PROFESSOR tuning package [118].

The top quark MC samples produced for the analyses of LHC Run 2 data, in particular those used in the analyses of data taken at 13 TeV and collected during the years 2015 and 2016, were generated with the POWHEG v2 [106–109] NLO generator interfaced with PYTHIA8.2 [110] using the CUETP8M2T4 tune [119]. This tune included a fit to CMS  $t\bar{t}$ +jet data taken at  $\sqrt{s}=8$  TeV to obtain an improved description of ISR in  $t\bar{t}$  events.

Later Run 2 samples (so-called "legacy" samples, referring to the updated data reconstruction and calibrations) were produced with the CP5 tune [120], which for the first time incorporated fits to data taken at 13 TeV and employed an identical NNLO PDF set and the corresponding value of the strong coupling  $\alpha_S$  at NNLO for both the POWHEG ME generator and the PYTHIA8 components, i.e. ISR, FSR, and MPI.

In the measurements of the top quark mass, the uncertainties related to simulations need to be considered. Ideally, different MC generators and implied setups should provide an adequate description of the observables of interest. In practice, the default MC setups were validated most extensively in CMS analyses. The modelling uncertainties are factorised into individual components associated with the aforementioned setups, as summarised in Table 2, and are discussed in more detail in the following.

Table 2: Overview of CMS MC setups for tt production used in analyses of Run 1 and Run 2 data, and their associated modelling uncertainties. Variations marked with a dagger (†) are evaluated via event weights, which mitigates the uncertainty associated with the size of MC samples without the need for additional simulations.

	Run 1	Early Run 2	Run 2 legacy
Default setup			
ME generator	MadGraph5	POWHEG v2	POWHEG v2
	$t\bar{t} + \leq 3 \text{ jets } \otimes LO$	tŧ @ NLO	tŧ @ NLO
PDF	CT10 NLO	NNPDF3.0 NLO	NNPDF3.1 NNLO
PS/UE generator	PYTHIA6.4	PYTHIA8.2	pythia8.2
PS/UE tune	Z2(*)	CUETP8M2T4	CP5
Uncertainties			
PDF	CT10 eigenvectors,	NNPDF replicas †	NNPDF eigenvectors,
	MSTW08, NNPDF2.3 †	-	CT14, MMHT14 †
ME scales	$\mu_{ m r} \oplus \mu_{ m f}$ up/down	$\mu_{ m r} \oplus \mu_{ m f}$ 7-point †	$\mu_{ m r} \oplus \mu_{ m f}$ 7-point †
ME-PS matching	threshold up/down	$h_{\rm damp}$ up/down	$h_{\rm damp}$ up/down
Alternative ME	POWHEG v1	MadGraph5_amc@nlo	MadGraph5_amc@nlo
Top quark $p_{\mathrm{T}}$	ratio to 7/8 TeV data	ratio to 13 TeV data	ratio to 13 TeV data
ISR	$\mu_{ m r}^{ m ISR}$ up/down	$\mu_{ m r}^{ m ISR}$ up/down	$\mu_{ m r}^{ m ISR}$ up/down †
	(correlated with ME)		
FSR	_	$\mu_{ m r}^{ m FSR}$ up/down	$\mu_{ m r}^{ m FSR}$ up/down †
UE	P11, P11 mpiHi/TeV	CUETP8M2T4 up/down	CP5 up/down
CR	P11, P11noCR	ERD on/off, CR1 (ERD on),	ERD on/off,
		CR2 (ERD off)	CR1, CR2 (both ERD off)
b fragmentation	$r_{\rm b}$ up/down †	$r_{\rm b}$ up/down,	$r_{\rm b}$ up/down, un/tuned,
		Peterson †	Peterson †

**PDF uncertainties** PDF uncertainties are evaluated through reweighting, without the need of generating additional MC samples. The MADGRAPH5 LO samples used in analyses of Run 1

data were reweighted a posteriori using LHAPDF5.6 [121-123] following the formula

$$w^{\text{new}} = \frac{f_1^{\text{new}}(x_1; Q^2) f_2^{\text{new}}(x_2; Q^2)}{f_1^{\text{ref}}(x_1; Q^2) f_2^{\text{ref}}(x_2; Q^2)}.$$
 (8)

Here,  $f_i$  refers to the distribution of the interacting parton i in each of the two colliding protons and is a function of the fraction  $x_i$  of the proton momentum carried by that parton, and of the factorisation scale denoted here as Q. The PDF uncertainty was evaluated as an envelope of the individual uncertainties encoded in Hessian CT10 NLO [124] and MSWT2008 [125] eigenvectors, and in NNPDF2.3 NLO [126] replicas.

Since Run 2, PDF weights are calculated directly during the POWHEG v2 NLO event generation and stored in the event. In particular, in early Run 2 analyses, the PDF uncertainty was evaluated using replicas of the NNPDF3.0 NLO PDF set [127]. The Run 2 legacy setup includes the Hessian eigenvectors of NNPDF3.1 NNLO by default, and, alternatively, of CT14 NNLO [128] and MMHT2014 NNLO [129].

**Matrix element scales** For the Run 1 MADGRAPH5 predictions, additional samples were generated varying the renormalisation ( $\mu_r$ ) and factorisation ( $\mu_f$ ) scales in the matrix element by factors of 1/2 and 2, in parallel with the ISR renormalisation scale prefactor and the FSR  $\Lambda_{QCD}$  (outside resonance decays) in PYTHIA6. The POWHEG v2 samples in Run 2 include weights for variations of  $\mu_r$  and  $\mu_f$  that allow for independent, simultaneous, or full 7-point scale variations, avoiding the cases in which  $\mu_r/\mu_f = 1/4$  or 4, following Ref. [130].

Parton shower matching The Run 1 samples were generated with MLM matching [131] to interface the Madgraph5 matrix elements with the Pythia6 PS. The matching threshold was varied from a default of 40 GeV to 30 and 60 GeV, respectively. For the early Run 2 Powheg-Pythia8 samples, the Powheg  $h_{\rm damp}$  parameter, regulating the high- $p_{\rm T}$  radiation, and the value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}^{\rm ISR}$  were tuned to CMS tā+jets data in the dilepton channel at 8 TeV [119, 132], yielding  $h_{\rm damp} = 1.58^{+0.66}_{-0.59}\,m_{\rm t}$  and  $\alpha_{\rm S}^{\rm ISR} = 0.111^{+0.014}_{-0.014}$ . For the Run 2 legacy samples,  $\alpha_{\rm S}^{\rm ISR}$  was fixed to 0.118 and only the damping parameter was retuned to  $h_{\rm damp} = 1.38^{+0.93}_{-0.51}\,m_{\rm t}$ .

**Initial-state radiation** In Run 1 simulations, the ISR renormalisation scale in PYTHIA6 was varied simultaneously with the matrix-element scales in dedicated samples by factors of 1/2 and 2. For the early Run 2 analyses, additional samples were produced with the ISR scale in PYTHIA8 varied by the same factors, to approximate the  $\alpha_{\rm S}^{\rm ISR}$  variations found in the tuning to  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  data. For production of Run 2 legacy samples and later, ISR scale variations are included as weights [133], providing reduced (factor  $f_{\mu_{\rm r}}=\sqrt{2}$  and  $1/\sqrt{2}$ ), default ( $f_{\mu_{\rm r}}=2$  and 1/2), and conservative ( $f_{\mu_{\rm r}}=4$  and 1/4) variations. In addition,  $f_{\mu_{\rm r}}=2$  (and 1/2) and nonsingular term variations [133] are available for each ISR splitting  ${\rm g}\to{\rm g}{\rm g}$ ,  ${\rm g}\to{\rm q}{\rm q}$ ,  ${\rm q}\to{\rm q}{\rm g}$ , and  ${\rm b}\to{\rm b}{\rm g}$  separately. The nonsingular terms are ambiguous terms that appear away from the soft collinear singular infrared limits. These terms are sensitive to missing higher-order ME corrections, the effect of which could be ameliorated by NLO scale compensation terms, as discussed in Ref. [133].

**Final-state radiation** Both PYTHIA6 and PYTHIA8 include NLO matrix-element corrections for the top quark and W boson decays so that the leading gluon emission has LO precision. There was no variation for FSR from the top quark and W boson decay products in the Run 1 samples. For early Run 2, additional samples were produced with the FSR scale in PYTHIA8 varied by factors of 1/2 and 2. The Run 2 legacy samples include weights providing reduced

(factor  $f_{\mu_r}=\sqrt{2}$ ), default ( $f_{\mu_r}=2$ ), and conservative ( $f_{\mu_r}=4$ ) variations for FSR. As for ISR,  $f_{\mu_r}=2$  and nonsingular term variations are available for each FSR splitting  $g\to gg$ ,  $g\to q\overline{q}$ ,  $q\to qg$ , and  $b\to bg$  separately. In particular, this allows for a decorrelation of radiation from the quarks within the W boson decay (which typically is constrained by the reconstructed W boson mass) and the radiation from b quarks in the top quark decay.

Figure 10 shows the evolution of central prediction and radiation uncertainties from Run 1 to Run 2 compared to measurements at 13 TeV. The jet multiplicity  $N_{\rm Jets}$  [134] is sensitive to ME scale, ME-PS matching, and ISR uncertainties, while the angle between groomed subjets  $\Delta R_{\rm g}$  [135] strongly depends on the FSR and its uncertainties. The FSR uncertainty in the Run 2 legacy sample is significantly reduced due to an NLO scale compensation term [133].

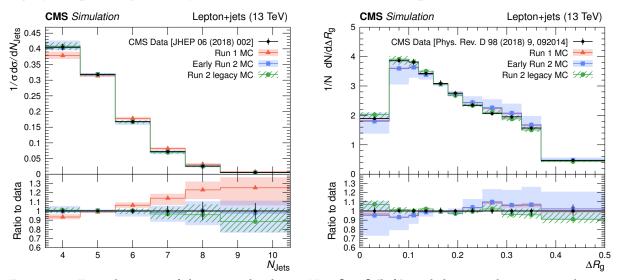


Figure 10: Distributions of the jet multiplicity  $N_{\rm Jets}$  [134] (left) and the jet substructure observable  $\Delta R_{\rm g}$ , the angle between the groomed subjets, normalised to the number of jets [135] (right) in  $\rm t\bar{t}$  events at 13 TeV (black symbols). The data are compared to the MC simulation setups used in Run 1, early Run 2, and Run 2 legacy analyses, presented by bands of different style and colour. The uncertainty bands include ME scale, ME-PS matching, ISR, and FSR uncertainties.

Alternative ME generators Alternative MC samples were generated in Run 1 using the POWHEG v1 NLO generator, and their difference was included as a systematic uncertainty. In Run 2, alternative samples have been produced with MADGRAPH5\_aMC@NLO and FxFx merging [136], including up to three additional partons at NLO. As these samples were missing matrix-element corrections to the top quark decays [137], they were not suitable for the top quark mass measurements and were not included in systematic uncertainty estimation.

**Top quark**  $p_{\rm T}$  In the context of Run 1 analyses, it was observed that the  $p_{\rm T}$  spectra of top quarks in data are considerably softer than predicted by the then available NLO MC generators. While the central MC prediction was not altered, an additional uncertainty was introduced to cover this difference, derived from the ratio of data to NLO MC prediction. In Fig. 11, this ratio is shown for 2015 data and POWHEG+PYTHIA8 simulation used in early Run 2, in dilepton and lepton+jets [138] events. To evaluate the systematic uncertainty, the fitted exponential function  $\exp(0.0615-0.0005p_{\rm T})$  is applied to  $p_{\rm T}$  of each top quark at the parton level. Also shown is the top quark  $p_{\rm T}$  measurement using 13 TeV data recorded in 2016 [139], compared to the predictions of the generator setups used in Run 1, early Run 2, and Run 2 legacy samples with ME scale, ME-PS matching, and ISR/FSR uncertainties. The Run 2 POWHEG simulation shows an improved agreement with the data.

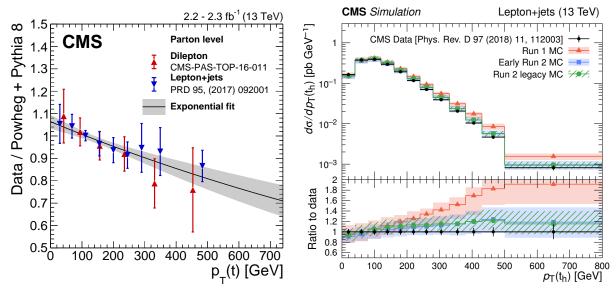


Figure 11: Left: Ratio of data to POWHEG+PYTHIA8 (early Run 2) predictions for top quark  $p_{\rm T}$  in the dilepton (red symbols) and lepton+jets (blue symbols) channels along with an exponential fit (solid line). Right: Distribution of the transverse momentum of hadronically decaying top quark as measured by CMS [139] (black symbols) compared to MC simulations for the generator setups used in Run 1, early Run 2, and Run 2 legacy analyses, presented by bands of different styles. The uncertainty bands include ME scale, ME-PS matching, ISR, and FSR uncertainties.

**Underlying event** For the simulations used in CMS Run 1 measurements, the PYTHIA6 Z2 tune [116] was employed. This tune is obtained by fitting 900 GeV and 7 TeV CMS UE data and is based on the CTEQ6L PDF set and uses  $p_{\rm T}$ -ordered showers. The variations for the Z2 tune have not been provided, therefore corresponding UE uncertainties are estimated by comparing the Perugia 2011 (P11) tune to the P11 mpiHi, and P11 Tevatron tunes [140]. The Perugia Tevatron tunes family is derived using hadronic Z boson decays at LEP, Tevatron minimum bias (MB) data taken at  $\sqrt{s}=0.63$  TeV, Tevatron MB and Drell–Yan data at 1.8 TeV and 1.96 TeV, and SPS MB data taken at 0.2, 0.546, and 0.9 TeV. As in the Z2 tune, it is based on  $p_{\rm T}$ -ordered showers. The Perugia tunes and their corresponding variations were updated in 2011 [140] to use the same value of  $\Lambda_{\rm QCD}$  for both ISR and FSR in the shower and to take into account the early 0.9 and 7 TeV LHC MB and UE data. With this update, a variant, called P11 mpiHi, with MPI that also uses the same  $\Lambda_{\rm QCD}$  used for ISR and FSR is also provided.

In the  $m_{\rm t}$  analyses in Run 2 the differences between the nominal tunes and their corresponding variations, obtained by their eigentunes, are considered as the UE uncertainty. In early Run 2 top quark analyses, the simulations employ the CUETP8M2T4 tune [119], which is derived using  $\alpha_{\rm S}^{\rm ISR}(m_Z)$  constrained by the  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  kinematic properties of the jet (also using the ISR rapidity ordering [120] to cure the overestimation of high jet multiplicities). In legacy Run 2 analyses, the PYTHIA8 UE tune CP5 [120] is used. This tune is based on an NNLO version of the NNPDF3.1 set (NNPDF31\_nnlo\_as\_0118) [141], and the strong coupling evolution at NLO. The CP5 consistently uses the same value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_Z)=0.118$  in various components of the parton shower: initial and final state radiation, and MPI. The tune uses the MPI-based CR model. The CMS UE tunes are detailed in Table 2.

In Fig. 12, a minimum bias observable is displayed, the pseudorapidity density of charged hadrons  $(dN_{ch}/d\eta)$  from inelastic pp collisions, within  $|\eta|=2$  using both hit pairs and reconstructed tracks by the CMS experiment at  $\sqrt{s}=13$  TeV [142] operated at zero magnetic

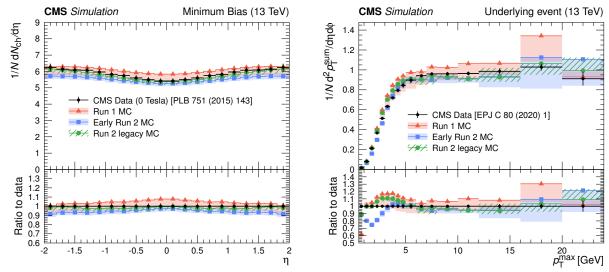


Figure 12: Left: The pseudorapidity density of charged hadrons,  $dN_{\rm ch}/d\eta$ , using data from about 170 000 MB events from inelastic pp collisions using both hit pairs and reconstructed tracks by the CMS experiment [142] at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,{\rm TeV}$ . Right: The charged-particle  $p_{\rm T}^{\rm sum}$  density in the azimuthal region transverse to the direction of the leading charged particle as a function of the  $p_{\rm T}$  of the leading charged particle,  $p_{\rm T}^{\rm max}$ , measured by the CMS experiment [143] at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,{\rm TeV}$ . The predictions of the CMS UE tunes from Run 1 to Run 2 legacy evaluated at 13 TeV are compared with data. The coloured bands represent the variations of the tunes, and error bars on the data points represent the total experimental uncertainty in the data including the model uncertainty. Both distributions are normalised to the total number of events.

field (left diagram). Also an UE observable is shown, the density of the scalar sum of  $p_T$  of charged particles ( $p_T^{\text{sum}}$  density) in the azimuthal region transverse to the direction of the leading charged particle as a function of the  $p_T$  of the same particle,  $p_T^{max}$ , measured by the CMS experiment at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \text{ TeV}$  [143] compared with different UE predictions simulated by PYTHIA8. The leading charged particle is required to be produced in the central region  $|\eta| < 2$  with transverse momentum  $p_T > 0.5$  GeV. The coloured band in these plots represents the variations of the tunes. For the Run 1 predictions, uncertainties are estimated from the envelope of the three tunes Z2\*, P11, and P11 mpiHi, since Z2\* eigentune variations were not available. This causes the one-sided variation in the Run 1 sample in the left diagram of Fig. 12. For the early Run 2 and Run 2 legacy predictions, the uncertainties are estimated from the eigentune variations provided by the PROFESSOR tuning package. For practical purposes, the eigentune variations are condensed in two effective variations: "up" and "down". The "up" ("down") variation is calculated using the positive (negative) differences in each bin between each eigentune and the central prediction of the nominal tune for the distributions used in the tuning procedure, added in quadrature. The resulting "up" and "down" variations are fit using the same fitting procedure that is used to obtain the nominal tune to obtain parameter sets for "up" and "down" that can be used in the uncertainty estimation in the nominal tune.

The underlying event, together with CR, has been one of the dominant systematic uncertainties for the most precise CMS top quark measurements. Therefore, more dedicated studies have been performed. UE activity in  $t\bar{t}$  dilepton events is measured, for the first time, by CMS at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$  [144]. This is achieved by removing charged particles associated with the decay products of the  $t\bar{t}$  event candidates as well as with removing pileup interactions for each event. Normalised differential cross sections in bins of the multiplicity and kinematic variables of charged-particle tracks from the UE in  $t\bar{t}$  events are studied. The observables and categories

chosen for the measurements enhance the sensitivity to  $t\bar{t}$  modelling, MPI, CR, and  $\alpha_S(m_Z)$  in PYTHIA8. The normalised differential cross section measured as a function of  $\sum p_T$  in the UE of tt-dilepton events is shown in Fig. 13 (left). The distribution is obtained after unfolding the background-subtracted data and normalising the result to unity. The ratio between different predictions and the data is shown in Fig. 13 (right). The comparisons indicate a fair agreement between the data and POWHEG [107-109] matched with PYTHIA8 using the CUETP8M2T4 tune, but disfavour the setups in which MPI and CR is switched off or the default configurations of POWHEG+HERWIG++ with the EE5C UE tune [145] and the CTEQ6 (L1) [146] PDF set, POWHEG+HERWIG7 [147, 148] with its default tune and the MMHT2014 (LO) [129] PDF set and SHERPA 2.2.4 [149] + OPENLOOPS (v1.3.1) [150] with a PS-based on the Catani–Seymour dipole subtraction scheme [151]. It has been furthermore verified that, as expected, the choice of the NLO ME generator does not impact significantly the expected characteristics of the UE by comparing predictions from POWHEG and MADGRAPH5\_AMC@NLO, both interfaced with PYTHIA8. The UE measurements in tt events test the hypothesis of universality of UE at an energy scale of two times  $m_t$ , considerably higher than the ones at which UE models have been studied in detail. The results also show that a value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})^{\rm FSR}=0.120\pm0.006$  is consistent with these data.

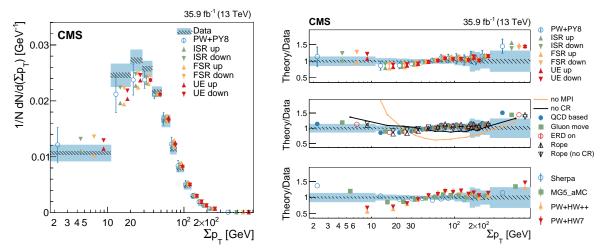


Figure 13: Left: Normalised differential cross section as a function of  $\sum p_{\rm T}$  of charged particles in the UE in tt events, compared to the predictions of different models. The data (coloured boxes) are compared to the nominal POWHEG+PYTHIA8 predictions and to the expectations obtained from varied  $\alpha_{\rm S}^{\rm ISR}(m_Z)$  or  $\alpha_{\rm S}^{\rm FSR}(m_Z)$  POWHEG+PYTHIA8 setups (markers). In the case of the POWHEG+PYTHIA8 setup, the error bar represents the envelope obtained by varying the main parameters of the CEUP8M2T4 tune, according to their uncertainties. This envelope includes the variation of the CR model,  $\alpha_{\rm S}^{\rm ISR}(m_Z)$ ,  $\alpha_{\rm S}^{\rm FSR}(m_Z)$ , the  $h_{\rm damp}$  parameter, and the  $\mu_{\rm T}/\mu_{\rm f}$  scales at the ME level. Right: The different panels show the ratio between each model tested and the data. The shaded (hatched) band represents the total (statistical) uncertainty of the data, while the error bars represent either the total uncertainty of the POWHEG+PYTHIA8 setup, or the statistical uncertainty of the other MC simulation setups. Figures taken from Ref. [144].

**Colour reconnection** In the limit of large number of colours  $N_{\rm c}$ , quarks and gluons are assigned unique colour charges during the parton shower stage, and Lund string hadronisation describes the formation of hadrons from the colour string formed between each colour and anti-colour pair. Colour reconnection (CR) is a reconfiguration of the colour assignments, finding states with lower potential energy and allowing interactions between the partons from the hard collision and the UE, independent of their history of production. The CR uncertainty in

the Run 1 (2009–2013) analyses at  $\sqrt{s} = 7$  and 8 TeV was calculated comparing two values of  $m_t$ , using predictions with the same UE tune with and without CR effects using the P11 tune [53]. However, the data completely disfavours the setups in which CR is switched off (as discussed, e.g. in Ref. [144]). Because of this, comparing setups with CR switched on and off may be nonoptimal for uncertainty calculations. Instead, a more realistic estimation of the CR uncertainty may be obtained by comparing different CR models that describe the data. In order to do this, we compare MPI-based, QCD-inspired, and gluon-move models in PYTHIA8 for which the details, and further references, can be found in Ref. [152]. In addition, the early resonance decay (ERD) [153], which allows top quark decay products to take part in CR, was investigated. This was first done in Ref. [61] for  $m_t$  measurements with  $t\bar{t}$  events, and in Refs. [58, 67] with single top quark events, using the CUETP8M2T4 tune and the QCD-inspired and gluon-move CR models compared to the default CR model. New sets of tunes for two of the CR models implemented in PYTHIA8, QCD-inspired (CR1) and gluon-move (CR2), have been derived by CMS [152]. The new CMS CR tunes are based on  $\sqrt{s} = 1.96$  TeV CDF, and 7 and 13 TeV CMS data. They are obtained by changing the CR model in the default CMS CP5 tune and retuning. These new CR tunes are tested against a wide range of measurements from LEP, CDF, and CMS. The new CMS CR tunes for MB and UE describe the data significantly better than the ones with the default parameters.

Figure 14 shows the evolution of colour reconnection uncertainties from Run 1 to Run 2 compared to the ATLAS measurement of the colour flow in  $t\bar{t}$  events at 8 TeV [154]. Colour flow is measured using the jet pull angle,  $\theta_p(j_1,j_2)/\pi$  where the jets  $j_1$  and  $j_2$  originate from the W boson decays and reconstructed using only charged constituents. Figure 15 (left) displays the colour flow in  $t\bar{t}$  events measured in data, compared to POWHEG+PYTHIA8 predictions using different tune configurations: CP5, CP5-CR1, CP5-CR2, and these three tunes with the ERD option. Colour flow exhibits a high degree of sensitivity to the ERD option. Without ERD, W boson decay products are not colour reconnected, therefore the predictions of the tunes are closer to each other compared to the tunes with ERD for which CR modifies the angle between the

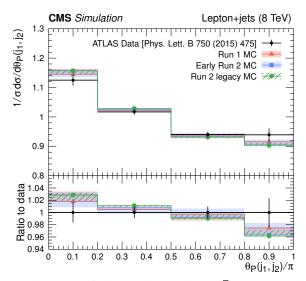


Figure 14: Measured distribution of the pull angle in tt events taken at 8 TeV recorded by ATLAS [154] (points with vertical error bars) compared to MC simulations for the generator setups used in Run 1, early Run 2, and Run 2 legacy analyses, presented by bands of different styles. The uncertainty bands illustrate the uncertainties resulting from colour reconnection effects, as estimated by variations described in the main text. The same variations are applied in CMS top quark mass measurements.

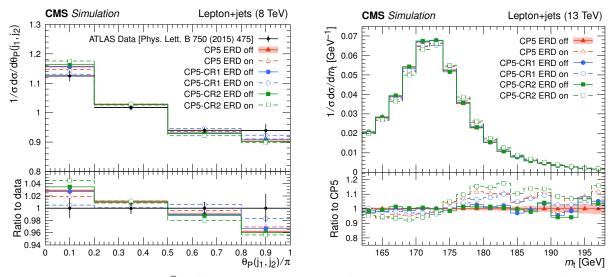


Figure 15: Normalised  $t\bar{t}$  differential cross section for the pull angle between jets from the W boson in hadronic top quark decays, calculated from the charged constituents of the jets, measured by the ATLAS experiment using  $\sqrt{s}=8\,\text{TeV}$  data [154] to investigate colour flow (left). The predictions from POWHEG+PYTHIA8 using different tune configurations are compared with data. The statistical uncertainties in the predictions are represented by the coloured band and the vertical bars. The coloured band and error bars on the data points represent the total experimental uncertainty in the data. The invariant mass reconstructed from the hadronically decaying top quark candidates at the generator level (right). The coloured band and the vertical bars represent the statistical uncertainty in the predictions. Figures adapted from Ref. [152].

two jets visibly in Fig. 15. It can also be observed from this figure that CP5-CR1 (QCD-inspired) tune with ERD provides the best description of colour flow, and CP5-CR2 (gluon-move) tune with ERD displays the largest deviation from the data.

Figure 15 (right) displays the invariant mass of the hadronically decaying top quark constructed at the particle level, comparing theoretical predictions with different tunes. Although CR is one of the dominant uncertainties in top quark mass measurements, it is difficult to demonstrate its direct effect on the measurements. Therefore, here, we show comparisons at the particle level for which the differences are not diluted by detector and reconstruction effects. As for colour flow, the largest deviation from the prediction of the default CP5 tune is by the CP5-CR2 (gluon-move) tune with ERD. The deviation visible here is consistent with what is found in the top quark mass measurement at  $\sqrt{s} = 13$  TeV [144] using the CUETP8M2T4 tune.

**b quark fragmentation and semileptonic b hadron decays** In the Bowler–Lund fragmentation function [155] used in PYTHIA,

$$f(z) \propto \frac{1}{z^{1+r_{\rm b}bm_{\rm T}^2}} (1-z)^a \exp\left(\frac{-bm_{\rm T}^2}{z}\right),\tag{9}$$

the parameter  $r_b$  steers the distribution of the momentum fraction z carried by the b quark containing hadron (b hadron), defined as  $z = E_{b \text{ hadron}}/E_{\text{quark}}$ . The parameter  $r_b$  is tuned to the distribution of  $x_b = E_{b \text{ hadron}}/E_{\text{beam}}$  measured in  $Z \to b\bar{b}$  events at the LEP and SLC colliders [156–159] as a proxy for z. The parameter  $m_T$  is the transverse mass defined by  $m_T = \sqrt{m^2 + p_T^2}$ , where m is the mass and  $p_T$  is the transverse momentum of the b hadron. The

resulting modelling of the b quark fragmentation is compared to ALEPH data [156] in Fig. 16 (left) and described in more detail in the following paragraphs.

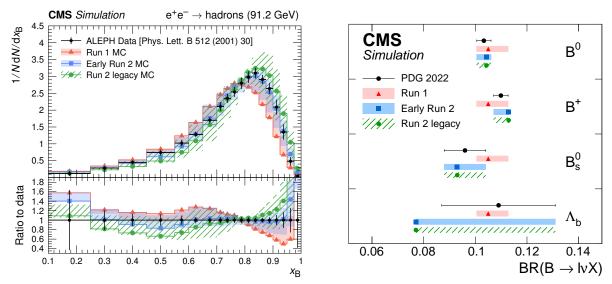


Figure 16: Distribution of the b quark fragmentation function normalised to the number of b hadrons measured by ALEPH in  $e^+e^-$  collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=91.2\,\text{GeV}$  [156] (black symbols with vertical error bars showing the total measurement uncertainties) compared to  $e^+e^-$  MC simulations for the generator setups used in Run 1, early Run 2, and Run 2 legacy analyses, presented by bands of different styles (left). The uncertainty bands are constructed around the default prediction and illustrate the b quark fragmentation uncertainties. The measured semileptonic branching ratios of b hadrons [1] (black symbols) compared to the values in the generator setups (coloured symbols) and their uncertainties, illustrated by shaded bands (right).

For the PYTHIA6 setup used in Run 1, the default value  $r_{\rm b}=1.0$  leads to b quark fragmentation which appeared too soft, and was subsequently tuned to the  $x_{\rm b}$  data provided by the ALEPH and DELPHI experiments. While the central Z2\* prediction was left unchanged, the difference to the tuned  $r_{\rm b}=0.591^{+0.216}_{-0.275}$  was taken as the systematic uncertainty, as it was larger than the uncertainties in the retuning.

In early Run 2, the PYTHIA8 fragmentation function was pre-tuned by the PYTHIA authors to  $r_{\rm b}=0.855$ , and only a minor change in the central value was found by tuning to ALEPH, DELPHI, OPAL, and SLD data:  $r_{\rm b}=0.895^{+0.184}_{-0.197}$ . In addition to the uncertainties in  $r_{\rm b}$ , the Peterson fragmentation function [160]

$$f(z) \propto \frac{1}{z} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{z} - \frac{\varepsilon_{\rm b}}{1 - z} \right)^{-2},$$
 (10)

with the tuned  $\varepsilon_b = 3.27^{+3.98}_{-2.06} \times 10^{-3}$ , was considered as an alternative parameterisation of the b quark fragmentation.

The CP5 tune used for Run 2 legacy samples featured a lower value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  for FSR which resulted in the prediction of a harder b quark fragmentation compared to the  $x_{\rm b}$  data when using the default value of  $r_{\rm b}=0.855$ . While the central prediction was again left unchanged, the difference between the default value and the newly tuned  $r_{\rm b}=1.056^{+0.193}_{-0.196}$  is considered as an uncertainty in addition to the variations of  $r_{\rm b}$  and of the tuned parameter of Peterson fragmentation ( $\varepsilon_{\rm b}=6.038^{+4.382}_{-2.466}\times 10^{-3}$ ), thus covering the data as well.

**Semileptonic b hadron decays** These constitute a source of unobservable neutrinos inside b jets, lowering the jet response with respect to the original b quark. For the Run 1 PYTHIA6 samples, a common semileptonic branching fraction was used for multiple b hadron species. The uncertainty in this was estimated from the envelope of the measured values and uncertainties for charged and neutral B mesons ( $B^{\pm}$  and  $B^{0}$ ) reported by the PDG [1], and propagated to all b hadron species. For Run 2, PYTHIA8 includes decay tables specific to  $B^{0}$ ,  $B^{\pm}$ ,  $B^{0}_{s}$ , and  $\Lambda_{b}$ . These are simultaneously reweighted within their respective PDG uncertainties. By construction, the uncertainty bands become highly asymmetric in cases where the generator value is outside the PDG value with its uncertainty range. The values and uncertainties used for semileptonic branching fractions are shown in Fig. 16 (right).

#### 2.5 Experimental uncertainties

The observables used in top quark mass measurements are sensitive to systematic effects related to the uncertainties in the calibration of the final-state objects used in the physics analyses. These include for example the calibration of the JES and JER, the measurement of the missing transverse momentum in the event, the efficiency in reconstructing and identifying leptons and jets originating from b quarks, the integrated luminosity of the considered data set (mostly relevant in absolute cross section measurements), and the average number of PU interactions. Correction factors are obtained by comparing data with simulation, and are used to correct the relevant quantities in simulated events.

The JES and JER corrections are derived as functions of the jet transverse momentum and pseudorapidity [101]. The measurements are obtained by exploiting momentum balance in dijet,  $\gamma$ +jet, Z+jet, and multijet events, and take into account systematic dependencies related to uniformity of the detector response, the number of pileup interactions, and residual differences between data and simulation. The absolute JES calibration is determined with the highest precision in Z+jet events at  $p_T = 200$  GeV, where approximately 20% of the jets stem from gluons, 70% from light (u, d, s) quarks, and 10% from heavy (c and b) quarks. In order to extrapolate to different flavour compositions, notably pure b jets, the PYTHIA and HERWIG parton-shower generators are used with their respective hadronisation models, resulting in additional flavour-dependent jet energy uncertainties. The energy scale of central-rapidity jets with  $p_T > 30$  GeV, which are the most relevant in the context of  $m_t$  measurements, is measured with a precision better than 1%, excluding the flavour-dependent components, while the total uncertainty varies between 1 and 3.5%, depending on the jet kinematics [101]. The energy resolution of particles that are not clustered in jets is also taken into account in the estimate of the missing transverse momentum in the event [161].

The efficiencies of electron and muon identification algorithms are corrected as functions of the lepton's  $(\ell)$  kinematic quantities, making use of  $Z \to \ell\ell$  events. This is commonly achieved by means of the so-called 'tag-and-probe' method, where one of the leptons is used to tag the  $Z \to \ell\ell$  event, while the other is used as a probe to estimate the efficiency. In order to achieve a pure sample of neutral Drell–Yan events, the invariant mass of the lepton pair is required to be compatible with that of the Z boson. The corresponding uncertainties lie in the range 0.5–1.5% for muons and 2–5% for electrons [162, 163]. The energy scale of the leptons is also calibrated using  $Z \to \ell\ell$  events and the corresponding uncertainty is propagated to the analyses. Typical values of the lepton scale uncertainties are 0.1 (0.3)% for electrons and 0.2 (0.3)% for muons in the barrel (endcap) [162, 163]. Leptons are also reconstructed at the trigger level and are used to pre-select events during data taking [164]. The trigger efficiencies are often estimated by each individual analysis, and are derived as functions of the lepton kinematics making use of an orthogonal data set. The corresponding uncertainty is then propagated to the final result,

and is often dominated by the statistical uncertainty of the utilised data set.

To select b jets, three working points are defined based on fixed light-quark jet misidentification probabilities of 10, 1, and 0.1%. Correction factors for the b tagging efficiencies and light jet misidentification probabilities are derived as functions of the jet kinematic properties and the generator-level flavour of the jet. Different calibration methods make use of independent b jet and light jet enriched regions, e.g. in muon-enriched inclusive jet production or tt phase spaces. The resulting corrections have uncertainties of 1–5% and 5–10% for b jets and light jets, respectively [102].

The PU in an event can also affect the calibration of the final-state objects. Simulated PU events are weighted according to Ref. [96] in order to match the PU distribution observed in data. For the reweighting procedure, PU-sensitive distributions, such as the number of vertices  $(N_{\rm vtx})$  are used to determine an effective value for the inelastic cross section. The remaining disagreement between data and MC simulation in the PU-sensitive observables is accounted for by an uncertainty, determined by varying the average number of PU interactions.

In the measurements, the uncertainty due to the integrated luminosity is also taken into account. The expected signal and background yields in simulation are normalised to the measured integrated luminosity and the related uncertainty is accounted for. For this purpose, the simulated distributions are obtained by varying the yields within the uncertainty in the integrated luminosity, which in Run 1 ranges between 2.2 and 2.6% [165, 166], and in Run 2 ranges between 1.2 and 2.5%, depending on the year of data taking [167–169]. The uncertainty in the integrated luminosity is particularly relevant in the context of indirect  $m_{\rm t}$  extraction based on the measurements of the absolute  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  cross sections.

#### 2.6 General aspects of unfolding

The MC simulations described in Section 2.4 are generally processed through the CMS detector simulation based on GEANT4 [112] so that predicted and observed distributions for observables such as the reconstructed top quark mass can be compared at the reconstructed detector level. In order to compare to theoretical calculations at the parton or particle level (Section 2.7), an unfolding procedure has to be applied in order to remove experimental effects from the measured detector-level distributions. This is the case also for the Lagrangian top quark mass extraction, where  $m_{\rm t}$  is obtained by comparing measured (differential) cross sections to standalone calculations.

Depending on the purpose of the measurement and on the details of the theoretical calculation, the unfolding can be performed to the particle or the parton level, discussed in detail in Section 2.7. Once the generator level in the simulation is defined, the unfolding procedure to either particle or parton level is identical. However, unfolding to parton level requires a larger degree of extrapolation from the measured distributions, and often comes at the cost of increased dependence on the modelling uncertainties. On the other hand, unfolding to particle level does not allow for a comparison of the obtained results to fixed-order calculations. In the following, general aspects of the unfolding problem are discussed, while the details of the unfolding methods are presented in the context of each particular analysis in the following sections. In the following, "generator level" refers to both parton and particle levels.

The goal of unfolding is the inference of a distribution corrected for experimental effects, such as resolution, misreconstruction, inefficiencies, and detector acceptance. The problem can be formulated as a maximum likelihood estimate. A generator-level distribution  $\mathbf{g}$  can be mapped to the corresponding detector-level distribution  $\mathbf{d}$  using the so-called response matrix R as

 $\mathbf{d} = R\mathbf{g}$ . The elements of the response matrix  $R_{ij}$  represent the probabilities to observe in bin i an event generated in bin j. The response matrices are typically obtained by using the simulated events and incorporate all experimental effects.

Assuming a Poisson distribution of the observed yields  $\mathbf{d}'$ , the likelihood for the unfolding problem can be written as

$$L = \prod_{i} \text{Poisson}\left(d'_{i}, \sum_{j} R_{ij}g'_{j}\right). \tag{11}$$

The maximum likelihood estimate for the unfolded distribution  $\mathbf{g}'$  can then be obtained as  $\mathbf{g}' = R^{-1}\mathbf{d}'$ . When detector resolution effects are larger or of comparable size to the desired binning in the unfolded distribution, the unfolding problem can become ill-conditioned. This means that small differences in  $\mathbf{d}'$  can lead to large effects on the evaluated  $\mathbf{g}'$ . In such cases, the statistical fluctuations in  $\mathbf{d}'$  can result in extremely large variances in estimates of  $\mathbf{g}'$ . However, in cases where R is sufficiently diagonal, this simple approach is the preferred method, as it provides an unbiased estimate of  $\mathbf{g}'$ .

When the approach described above is found to be ill-conditioned, the likelihood function in Eq. (11) can be extended by adding to  $\chi^2 = -2 \ln L$  a so-called regularisation term, such as [170, 171]

$$\tau^{2}(\mathbf{g}'-\mathbf{b})^{\mathrm{T}}D^{\mathrm{T}}D(\mathbf{g}'-\mathbf{b}),\tag{12}$$

where the quantity  $\bf b$  is set to the expected  $\bf g$  as estimated in the simulation, and the matrix D is the discrete second-order derivative operator. In this way, the regularisation term penalises solutions whose curvatures deviate from the expectation. The regularisation strength is controlled by the parameter  $\tau$ , which is then optimised, e.g. by minimising the average global correlation coefficient or using the so-called L-curve scan [170, 171]. While such an approach prefers solutions that do not suffer from large oscillations, the obtained solution can be biased towards the simulation. Analyses making use of this approach therefore perform dedicated tests in order to verify that biases from regularisation are covered by the measurement uncertainties.

The unfolding procedure, especially in the presence of large off-diagonal components in the response matrix, can introduce large statistical correlations among the bins of the unfolded distribution. To take this into account, the statistical uncertainties in  $\mathbf{d}'$  and the systematic uncertainties in R are propagated to the final result in order to obtain the full covariance matrix of the measured  $\mathbf{g}'$ . Whenever a  $\chi^2$  is calculated between unfolded distributions and a theoretical prediction, e.g. for a fit extracting  $m_t$ , the full covariance matrix with all bin-to-bin correlations is utilised.

Several unfolding and regularisation procedures were proposed [170–177], which are not reviewed in the scope of this work. Different procedures may lead to differences in the unfolded results, and the most appropriate method is chosen in each analysis based on the nature of the unfolding problem to solve.

### 2.7 Particle- and parton-level top quark definitions

In the simulations at NLO, a finite width of the top quark is assumed. This is important for accurate modelling of the off-shell top quark production and the interference with background processes. However, in such simulations, the concept of a top quark particle is not precisely defined and is model-dependent. An unambiguous object can be constructed only using the kinematic quantities of the final-state particles without extra assumptions. A particle-level

top quark (or pseudo-top quark) can be defined using the final-state objects after hadronisation and is less affected by nonperturbative effects or acceptance corrections. Similar phase space definitions at the particle and detector levels lead to mitigation of the model dependence. More details of particle-level top quark definitions, maximising the correlation of reconstructed quantities with the parton-level definition, are discussed in Ref. [178] as a fundamental aspect of top quark measurements. The algorithms implemented in RIVET routines [179] that describe the measurements at particle level allow for testing the quality of top-quark modelling. The results reported in Ref. [178] suggest that the choice of a particle-level top quark definition is not universal and should be optimised depending on the production mode, the final state, or the variable and the phase space under study. Below, a typical particle-level definition used in the CMS top quark mass measurements is described.

Pseudo-top quarks are reconstructed from a sample of simulated lepton+jets tt events using a RIVET routine. These events fulfil specific criteria for leptons and jets to define top quarks at the particle level, similar to the ones described in Ref. [178] and summarised in Table 3. Using these definitions, the invariant mass of the charged lepton and neutrino is required to be within  $75.4 < m_{\ell_V} < 85.4 \,\text{GeV}$ . In the jet clustering process, hadrons stemming from charm and bottom quark fragmentation, and regardless of the decay channel  $\tau$  leptons are included, with their momenta scaled by a factor  $10^{-20}$  in order for the jet properties to be preserved. These objects are referred to as "ghost" particles. A jet can encompass one or more "ghost" particles, which can be utilised for the purpose of flavour assignment and are included in the list of constituents of the jet. The events are required to include a minimum of four jets, which are defined in Table 3. Among these jets, at least two must be unequivocally associated to the fragmentation of bottom quarks, while the remaining two jets, i.e. light-quark jets, must not stem from the bottom quarks. A leptonically decaying top quark is reconstructed by combining the lepton, the neutrino, and one of the jets originating from a bottom quark in the event. A hadronically decaying top quark candidate is reconstructed by combining the other jet originating from a bottom quark with two remaining jets. Typically, it is required that the difference between the invariant masses of top quark reconstructed in the leptonic leg and the hadronic leg in an event must not exceed 20 GeV. Additionally, the invariant mass of the system of the two light-quark jets should fall within a window of 10 GeV, centred at 80.4 GeV. In situations where multiple combinations of jets satisfy these criteria, along with the charged lepton and neutrino, we employ a selection process to choose the most appropriate combination. This selection is based on two factors: the closeness of the invariant masses of the two top quark candidates to each other, and the closeness of the invariant mass of the light-quark jets to the W boson mass value of 80.4 GeV.

Parton-level object definitions allow for direct comparisons to fixed-order theoretical calculations and extractions of SM parameters. The kinematic properties of the top quarks and the tt system are defined with respect to the on-shell top quark and antiquark before decay, as given by the MC generator. The used definitions vary for Run 2 with respect to Run 1 analyses. For Run 1 analyses, top quarks were typically defined at the matrix-element level before radiation was added by the parton-shower algorithms. For measurements described in this review, the parton definition takes QED and QCD emissions as described by the parton shower generator and the intrinsic transverse momentum of the initial-state partons into account. As a consequence, the description depends on the generator used and is model-dependent. Measurements are usually performed in the visible phase space (within acceptance) and are extrapolated to the full (not measured) phase space using the MC simulation. In this procedure, the results are corrected for detector and hadronisation effects. Unless further specified, all presented parton-level results use the given Run 2 definition.

Table 3: Typical object definitions, and configuration parameters used for defining top quarks at the particle level (pseudo-top candidate). The pseudo-top candidate definition is not universal and may be optimised for the production mode, final state, the variable, and the phase space being studied. The details of particle-level top quark definitions adopted in the RIVET [179, 180] framework by CMS codes are described in Ref. [178] as a fundamental aspect for current and future measurements of differential production cross sections in both  $t\bar{t}$  and single-top quark production.

Requirement	Comment				
All final-state particles					
$ \eta  < 5.0$	matching the detector coverage				
Charged leptons, neutrinos, photons					
usePrompt=True	exclude those stemming from hadron decays				
Leptons					
$R_\ell = 0.1$	radius in $\eta$ - $\phi$ , used to dress the leptons				
$p_{\rm T}(\ell) > 15 {\rm GeV},  \eta(\ell)  < 2.5$	matching the tracker coverage				
	(e/ $\mu$ from $ au  o$ e/ $\mu$ are also accepted)				
Jets					
excludePromptLeptons=True	use leptons only from hadron decays				
R = 0.4 (0.8)	anti- $k_{\rm T}$ jet cone parameter for resolved (boosted) jets				
$p_{\rm T} > 30  (400)  {\rm GeV},   \eta  < 2.4  (2.4)$	< 2.4 (2.4) selection for resolved (boosted) jets				

## 2.8 Top quark mass definitions

Due to the quantum aspects of the top quark related to its colour and short lifetime,  $m_{\rm t}$  is not a unique physical parameter but needs to be defined through renormalisation schemes within quantum field theory. The top quark mass (and likewise the masses of all other quarks) therefore plays a role similar to the couplings of the SM Lagrangian. There are many possibilities to define  $m_{\rm t}$ , but theoretical control can be maintained only when renormalisation schemes, defined in perturbation theory, are employed such that the values of  $m_{\rm t}$  in different schemes can be related to each other reliably [181, 182] and  $m_{\rm t}$ -dependent perturbative cross section predictions can be expressed in these schemes. Formally, theoretical predictions for (differential) cross sections are independent of a choice of renormalisation scheme. However, the fact that these theoretical predictions can be made only at some finite truncation order in perturbation theory entails that for a particular observable only certain scheme choices are adequate, so that the scheme provides an absorption of sizeable quantum corrections in the  $m_{\rm t}$  dependence. For example, the impact of the choice of renormalisation scheme for  $m_{\rm t}$  is very large in the theoretical predictions for single Higgs boson or Higgs boson pair production [183], expected to be measured with high precision in the upcoming HL-LHC era.

Top quark mass renormalisation schemes, defined within perturbation theory, include the pole mass scheme, the modified minimal-subtraction ( $\overline{\text{MS}}$ ) scheme, and the low-scale short-distance mass (MSR) scheme [184]. The  $\overline{\text{MS}}$  and MSR schemes furthermore depend on the renormalisation scales  $\mu_{\text{m}}$  and R, respectively.

The pole mass  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  is defined as the pole of the top quark propagator in the approximation of a free particle. It is used most frequently for theoretical calculations of the top quark production cross sections in fixed-order perturbation theory. The  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme implies  $m_{\rm t}$  as a function of the mass-renormalisation scale  $\mu_{\rm m}$ ,  $m_{\rm t}(\mu_{\rm m})$ , sometimes also denoted as  $\overline{m_{\rm t}}(\mu_{\rm m})$ . At the scale of

the mass itself,  $\overline{m_t}(\overline{m_t})$  is also referred to as  $m_t(m_t)$ . The MSR scheme operates with  $m_t^{\text{MSR}}(R)$ .

Because its colour does not prohibit the definition of the top quark as an asymptotic state within perturbation theory,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  can be formally defined at any order [185, 186]. However, the concept of an asymptotic "top particle" is unphysical because it assumes that the virtual QCD self energy quantum corrections (absorbed into the mass) can be distinguished from the real radiation effects at arbitrarily small scales  $\mu$ , as shown in the very left part of Fig. 17. This unphysical aspect entails that  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  suffers from an intrinsic renormalon ambiguity of 110–250 MeV [187, 188]. The  $\overline{\rm MS}$  and MSR masses do not have this ambiguity. Their scales  $\mu_{\rm m}$  and R represent the energy scales, above which the self-energy corrections are absorbed into the mass parameter. Below these scales, the real and virtual quantum corrections are treated as unresolved, as shown by the other parts of Fig. 17. This more physical treatment of QCD self-energy corrections avoids the renormalon ambiguity.

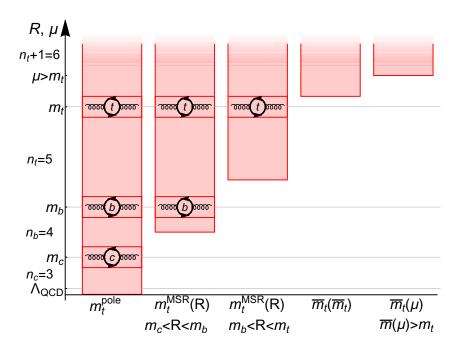


Figure 17: Momenta of the self-energy quantum corrections in the top quark rest frame (red segments), absorbed into the top quark mass parameter in the pole (very left), MSR and  $\overline{\text{MS}}$  schemes for different mass renormalisation scales with respect to the charm and bottom quark masses. The red segments extend to infinite momenta for all top quark mass schemes. The loops inside the red segments illustrate contributions of the virtual top, charm, or bottom quark loops, and  $n_{\rm q}$  stands for the number of quarks lighter than quark q, indicating that the MSR and the  $\overline{\text{MS}}$  masses run with different flavour numbers between flavour thresholds, as does the strong coupling constant  $\alpha_{\rm S}$ . Figure taken from Ref. [188].

The freedom in the choice of  $\mu_{\rm m}$  or R allows to set them equal to the dynamical momentum scale of the  $m_{\rm t}$  dependence of an observable. This dynamical scale is related to the size of the typical momenta involved in the quantum corrections to this  $m_{\rm t}$  dependence. For example, in the case of a reconstructed top quark invariant mass resonance, where the  $m_{\rm t}$  sensitivity arises from the shape and position of the peak, this dynamical scale can be as small as the top quark width  $\Gamma_{\rm t}$ , depending on the reconstruction procedure. On the other hand, for an inclusive total cross section, the dynamical scale is at least of the order of  $m_{\rm t}$  or the energy of the hard interaction. In general, the more inclusive the observable, the larger the dynamical

scale of the  $m_{\rm t}$  dependence. An adequate choice of  $\mu_{\rm m}$  or R can reduce the size of higher order perturbative corrections and make the theoretical predictions, which are always based on truncated perturbative expansions, more reliable. As far as QCD corrections are concerned,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  is about 9 GeV larger than the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  mass  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$ , which is a quite sizeable effect. This conversion, however, suffers from the renormalon ambiguity mentioned in the previous paragraph. The renormalon-free mass schemes MSR and  $\overline{\rm MS}$ , for any choice of their renormalisation scales, can be related to each other with a precision of about 10–20 MeV [184]. Libraries for numerical conversion of different top quark mass schemes are provided in Refs. [181, 182].

While the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  mass  $\overline{m_{\rm t}}(\mu_{\rm m})$  is suitable for dynamical scales  $\mu_{\rm m}>m_{\rm t}$ , the choice of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MSR}(R)$  is preferred for smaller dynamical scales  $R< m_{\rm t}$ . For  $R=m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  the MSR mass is approximately equal to  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$ , and in the limit of vanishing R, the MSR mass approaches the pole mass,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MSR}(R) \stackrel{R\to 0}{\longrightarrow} m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ . However, this limit is formal since the MSR mass can only be used for R scales that are still in the realm of perturbation theory. For small R values of 1–3 GeV, shown by the second bin in Fig. 17, the MSR mass can serve as a renormalon-free proxy for the pole mass. A proper choice of the scheme or of the renormalisation scales is straightforward in the context of analytic theoretical predictions, e.g. through the analysis of logarithmic terms in the perturbative coefficients and convergence studies (as demonstrated, e.g. in Refs. [189, 190]). However, corresponding analyses in the context of purely numerical predictions, which is the case for the calculations for top quark production at the LHC, are more involved and also need to account for correlations with other input quantities and renormalisation scales related, e.g. to the strong coupling and PDFs.

In the experimental measurements that rely entirely on MC simulations, such as the direct  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements, indeed the top quark mass parameter  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  of the MC generator is measured. For an ideal MC generator, having at least a next-to-leading-logarithmic parton shower and a hadronisation description determined rigorously from QCD,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  would constitute a well-defined mass scheme that depends on the parton shower implementation and the value of the infrared cutoff scale of the parton shower evolution [191]. However, due to the theoretical limitations of state-of-the-art MC generators, the interpretation of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  in terms of Lagrangian  $m_{\rm t}$  is still limited and contains perturbative as well as nonperturbative uncertainties, as discussed in more detail in Section 3.3.

With the continuously increasing precision of the experimental analyses, the subtle aspects of a scheme choice for  $m_t$ , its proper interpretation and respective consistency of the results become increasingly relevant. In the works on  $m_t$  determination carried out by the CMS Collaboration so far, measurements of  $m_t^{\text{MC}}$ ,  $m_t^{\text{pole}}$ , and  $\overline{m_t}(\mu_m)$  have been provided.

# 3 Direct measurements from top quark decays

The top quark mass can be measured directly using the top quark decay products. This section focuses mainly on two direct measurements. One is performed in the lepton+jets channel of  $t\bar{t}$  production using a profile likelihood method and the other analyses single top final states using a template method.

## 3.1 Top quark mass measurements in top quark pair events

In the direct mass measurements,  $m_t$ -dependent templates are fit to data to measure  $m_t$  directly. These templates are derived from simulations of different top quark mass values. They are described by probability density functions  $p(x|m_t, \vec{\theta})$ , where x is an observable and  $\vec{\theta}$  a list

of possible additional fit parameters. The considered observable should have a strong dependence on  $m_t$ . In the CMS measurements, this is usually the invariant mass of the top quark decay products in the lepton+jets and all-jets channels and the invariant mass of a lepton and a b-tagged jet in the dilepton channel.

In the lepton+jets channel, a second observable was already used in the measurements at the Tevatron: the invariant mass of the two jets assigned to the decay products of hadronically decaying W bosons. In tt events, the position of the maximum of the invariant mass distribution is expected to be near the precisely known W boson mass and depends strongly on the calibration of the reconstructed jets. This allows the introduction of an additional jet energy scale factor (JSF) in the probability density function to reduce the impact of the uncertainty in the the JES corrections on the measurement. An ideogram method was utilised in the Run 1 and early Run 2 measurements, while a profile likelihood method was applied in the latest CMS measurement using lepton+jets final states.

#### 3.1.1 Ideogram method in the lepton+jets channel

Besides the JES, the statistical uncertainty was a major uncertainty in the measurement of  $m_{\rm t}$  due to the limited data sample sizes in the measurements at the Tevatron and the early CMS measurements. Hence, a couple of steps were taken to get the best  $m_{\rm t}$  sensitivity from each  $t\bar{t}$  candidate event, as described in the following.

At first, the kinematic fit described in the previous chapter is employed. The W boson mass constraint enforced in the fit drastically improves the estimates of the momenta of the two quarks from the W boson decay. In addition, the top quark mass from the kinematic fit,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$ , includes information from the lepton+jets decay branch due to the requirement of equal invariant masses for both top quark candidates. An alternative to the kinematic fit and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$  is to compute the invariant mass of the hadronically decaying top quark,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm reco}$ , from the reconstructed momenta, i.e. before the kinematic fit, of the assigned jets. For correct permutations, where the jets can be matched to corresponding partons, the resolution of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$  is 30% better than the resolution of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm reco}$ . For the measurements discussed in this section, only permutations with a  $\chi^2$  goodness-of-fit probability  $P_{\rm gof}>0.2$  are used to increase the fraction of well-reconstructed and correctly assigned jets. Figure 18 shows the improvements in the mass resolution and the fraction of permutations with correctly assigned jets obtained for the measurement using data collected data collected at  $\sqrt{s}=7\,{\rm TeV}$  in Run 1 [48], corresponding to an integrated luminosity of  $5.0\,{\rm fb}^{-1}$ .

If one assumes that the peak position or the average is used as an estimator of  $m_{\rm t}$ , the statistical uncertainty in the measurement scales with  $\sigma/\sqrt{N}$  where  $\sigma$  is the standard deviation of the observable and N is the number of events. Hence, an improvement in the resolution by 30% is equivalent to an increase in the number of events in the peak by a factor of two. However, this simplistic approach only works if the jets are correctly assigned to the decay products. As illustrated in Fig. 18 (left), a large fraction of the events are in the unmatched category, i.e. at least one of the selected jets cannot be matched to a parton from the top quark decay. These unmatched permutations dilute the measurement and are the reason for the  $P_{\rm gof}>0.2$  selection, which helps to effectively suppress their contribution.

The use of the ideogram method [48, 192] was the second step in order to reduce the statistical uncertainty in the direct  $m_t$  measurements. The details of the procedure outlined below are identical with the approach taken in the Run 1 CMS measurement [53] and the first Run 2 CMS measurement [61]. The observable used to measure  $m_t$  is the mass  $m_t^{\text{fit}}$  evaluated after applying the kinematic fit. It takes the reconstructed W boson mass  $m_W^{\text{reco}}$ , before it is constrained

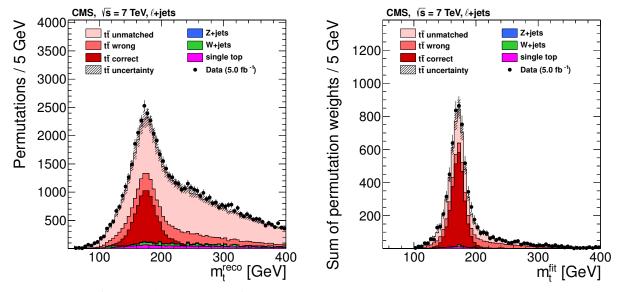


Figure 18: Left: The distribution of the reconstructed top quark mass  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm reco}$  using the jet assignment from the kinematic fit, but the reconstructed jet momenta and no addition selection. Right: The distribution of the top quark mass from the kinematic fit  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$  with the  $P_{\rm gof}>0.2$  selection. Data are shown as points with vertical error bars showing the statistical uncertainties. The coloured histograms show the simulated signal and background contributions. The simulated signal is decomposed into the contributions from correct, wrong, or unmatched permutations as introduced in Section 2.3. The uncertainty in the predicted  $t\bar{t}$  cross section is indicated by the hatched area. In the figures, the default value of  $m_{t}^{\rm gen}=172.5\,{\rm GeV}$  is used. The reduction of permutations with wrongly assigned jets and the much narrower peak are clearly visible in the  $m_{t}^{\rm fit}$  measurement. Figures taken from Ref. [48].

by the kinematic fit, as an estimator for measuring the additional JES factor to be applied in addition to the standard CMS JES corrections. An ideogram is the likelihood per event for certain values of  $m_t$  and JSF. It is the weighted sum of the probabilities of all selected permutations of an event:  $\sum_i P_{\text{gof},i} p(m_{t,i}^{\text{fit}}, m_{W,i}^{\text{reco}}|m_t, \text{JSF})$ , where  $p(m_t^{\text{fit}}, m_W^{\text{reco}}|m_t, \text{JSF})$  is a probability density function obtained from simulation and  $P_{\text{gof},i}$ ,  $m_{t,i}^{\text{fit}}$ , and  $m_W^{\text{reco}}$  are the values of the respective variable of the i-th permutation. As the momenta of the jets from the W boson decay are strongly modified in the kinematic fit by the mass constraint  $mW^{\text{fit}} = 80.4\,\text{GeV}$ ,  $m_t^{\text{fit}}$  and  $m_W^{\text{reco}}$  can be assumed as independent random variables and the ansatz  $P(m_t^{\text{fit}}, m_W^{\text{reco}}|m_t, \text{JSF}) = P(m_t^{\text{fit}}|m_t, \text{JSF})P(m_W^{\text{reco}}|m_t, \text{JSF})$  is used. The distributions of  $m_t^{\text{fit}}$  and  $m_W^{\text{reco}}$  are obtained from simulation for different  $m_t$  and JSF values. From these distributions, the probability density functions  $P(m_t^{\text{fit}}|m_t, \text{JSF})$  and  $P(m_W^{\text{reco}}|m_t, \text{JSF})$  are derived separately for the three permutation cases, i.e. correct, wrong, and unmatched. Analytical functions are used to describe the shape of the distributions. The parameters of these functions are themselves linear functions of  $m_t$  and JSF and the product of the two.

The most likely  $m_t$  and JSF values are obtained by minimising  $-2 \ln[\mathcal{L}(\text{sample}|m_t, \text{JSF})]$ . With an additional probability density function P(JSF), the likelihood  $\mathcal{L}(\text{sample}|m_t, \text{JSF})$  is defined as:

$$\mathcal{L}(\text{sample}|m_{t}, \text{JSF}) = P(\text{JSF}) \times \prod_{\text{events}} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n} P_{\text{gof}}(i) \left( \sum_{j} f_{j} P_{j}(m_{t,i}^{\text{fit}}|m_{t}, \text{JSF}) P_{j}(m_{W,i}^{\text{reco}}|m_{t}, \text{JSF}) \right) \right)^{w_{\text{evt}}},$$
(13)

where n denotes the number of the (at most four) permutations in each event, j labels the permutation cases, and  $f_j$  represents their relative fractions. The event weight  $w_{\text{evt}} = c \sum_{i=1}^{n} P_{\text{gof}}(i)$  is introduced to reduce the impact of events without correct permutations, where c normalises the average  $w_{\text{evt}}$  to 1. Examples of ideograms from the Run 1 CMS measurement [53] can be seen in Fig. 19.

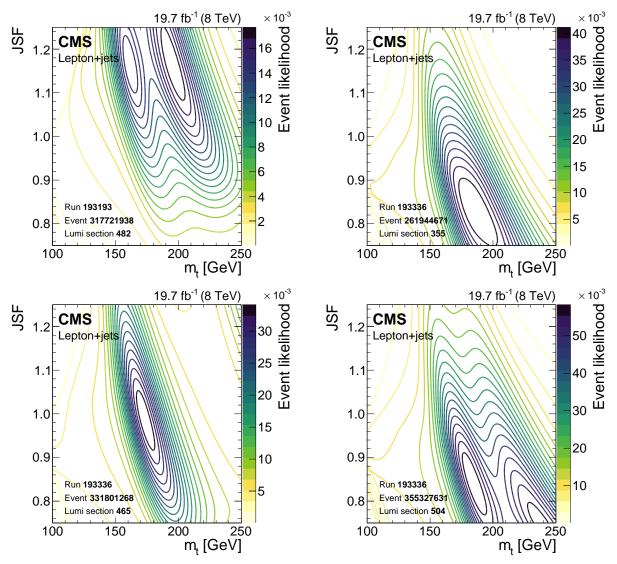


Figure 19: Contours of the likelihood of  $m_t$  and JSF values for single events in the Run 1 CMS measurement [53].

As background contributions are neglected in the derivation of the probability density functions, the measurement needs to be calibrated. This is done with pseudo-experiments where events are drawn from signal samples generated for different top quark mass values,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm gen}$ , and background samples according to their expected occurrence in data. Usually, the corrected bias amounts to 0.5 GeV for  $m_{\rm t}$ . Corrections for the statistical uncertainty reported by the method are also derived from pseudo-experiments and have a size of 5%.

The systematic uncertainties in the final measurement are determined from pseudo-experiments. Events are drawn from samples where the parameters in the simulation that are related to a systematic uncertainty are changed by  $\pm 1$  standard deviation. Then, the pseudo-data is fit with the ideogram method yielding  $m_{\rm t}$  and JSF values for the up and down varied samples

for each systematic uncertainty source. These values are compared to the values for the default simulation and the absolute value of the largest observed shifts in  $m_{\rm t}$  and JSF are assigned as systematic uncertainties. The only exception to this is if the statistical uncertainty in the observed shift is larger than the value of the calculated shift. In this case the statistical uncertainty is taken as the best estimate of the uncertainty in the parameter. This (over)cautious approach guarantees that systematic effects that are known from particle-level studies to have a sizeable impact on  $m_{\rm t}$  are not underestimated because of finite sample sizes.

Different choices are made for the probability density function P(JSF) in the fit. When the JSF is fixed to unity, the  $P_j(m_{W,i}^{\rm reco}|m_t, JSF)$  can be approximated by a constant, as they barely depend on  $m_t$ . Hence, only the  $m_t^{\rm fit}$  observable is used in the fit, and this approach is called the 1D analysis. The approach with an unconstrained JSF is called the 2D analysis. Finally, in the hybrid analysis, the prior P(JSF) is a Gaussian centred at one. Its width depends on the relative weight  $w_{\rm hyb}$  that is assigned to the prior knowledge on the JSF,  $\sigma_{\rm prior} = \delta JSF_{\rm stat}^{\rm 2D} \sqrt{1/w_{\rm hyb}-1}$ , where  $\delta JSF_{\rm stat}^{\rm 2D}$  is the statistical uncertainty in the 2D result of the JSF.

The optimal value of  $w_{\rm hyb}$  is determined from pseudo-experiments. The constraint on the JSF gets stronger, the lower the experimental uncertainty in the JES is. However, it is important to note that the introduction of the JSF reduces not only experimental uncertainties, but also all modelling uncertainties that affect the  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$  and  $m_{\rm W}^{\rm reco}$  distributions similarly to a JES change. In other words, the effects of these uncertainties would shift the position of the W boson and top quark peaks in the same direction, and are mitigated by a corresponding change in the JSF. Hence, the optimisation of the hybrid approach also results in a strong reduction of most modelling uncertainties. This approach leads to the most precise single measurement of  $m_{\rm t}$  with Run 1 data of  $m_{\rm t}=172.35\pm0.16\,({\rm stat+JSF})\pm0.48\,({\rm syst})\,{\rm GeV}$  [53]. Its application to Run 2 data resulted in  $m_{\rm t}=172.25\pm0.08\,({\rm stat+JSF})\pm0.62\,({\rm syst})\,{\rm GeV}$  [61] where the larger systematic uncertainty stems from the changes in the evaluation of the modelling uncertainties described in Section 2.4.

Although the ideogram method has proven itself to be very successful, its implementation has some drawbacks: the neglect of the background in the probability density function and the way the ideograms are constructed require an iterative calibration of estimated mass values with pseudo-experiments. In addition, the evaluation of the systematic uncertainties via pseudo-experiments is computationally challenging with the growing number of considered sources. However, the main concern is the choice of the hybrid weight and the fact that the JSF parameter reduces not just the jet energy correction uncertainties but also many modelling uncertainties in an opaque way. The large data sample collected during Run 2 makes the use of complicated ideograms that achieve the best statistical precision unnecessary.

#### 3.1.2 Profile likelihood method

To overcome the shortcomings of the ideogram method, a profile likelihood method with nuisance parameters was chosen for the latest top quark mass measurement [71]. The incorporation of all systematic effects via nuisance parameters has multiple advantages. There is no need anymore to perform dedicated pseudo-experiments for each systematic effect. All parameters are determined by the fit to give the best agreement with data and precision and, hence, no additional optimisation of an external parameter such as the hybrid weight in the ideogram method is needed. The nuisance parameter values and uncertainties after the fit show directly how each uncertainty is constrained by the measurement procedure.

However, there are some differences between a direct top quark mass measurement and the

application of the profile likelihood method in other analyses. The main difference is that  $m_t$  is estimated from the shape of the data distributions and not from the rate in distinct phase space regions as is done to measure cross sections. The most characteristic feature of the  $m_t^{\rm ht}$  distribution is the position of the top quark mass peak and this is not easily described by changes in the content of coarse bins in  $m_t^{\text{fit}}$ . Instead of the (linear) interpolation of bin contents, i.e. vertical morphing, used in most implementations of the profile likelihood method, it is desirable to still use analytic functions to describe the  $m_t^{\text{fit}}$  distribution where one parameter is directly the peak position. The probability density function for the  $m_t^{\text{fit}}$  histograms is approximated by the sum of a Voigt profile (the convolution of a relativistic Breit-Wigner distribution and a Gaussian distribution) for the correctly reconstructed tt candidates and Chebyshev polynomials for the remaining event contributions. Unlike the previous measurements with the ideogram method, this ansatz includes the effect of backgrounds and does not need an iterative calibration of the estimator with pseudo-experiments. For other distributions, which do not feature a narrow peak, a binned probability density function is used that returns the relative fraction of events per histogram bin. Here, eight bins are used for each observable and the widths of the bins are chosen so that each bin has a similar number of selected events for the default simulation  $(m_{\star}^{\text{gen}} = 172.5 \,\text{GeV})$ . The dependence of bin contents of the first seven bins on  $m_{t}$  and the nuisance parameters is implemented with vertical morphing. The content of the eighth bin is given by the normalisation to data.

A custom implementation was also developed for the inclusion of the effects of finite sample sizes [193, 194]. Random fluctuations in the shapes predicted for a systematic variation can cause overly strong constraints on the corresponding nuisance parameter. This was seen in the first application of a profile likelihood method for a direct  $m_t$  measurement in the dilepton channel [63]. Already in the measurements with the ideogram method, the statistical uncertainties in the samples used for estimation of the systematic effects were sizeable, and a special treatment was introduced to include them to avoid a possible underestimation of the systematic uncertainties. However, the profile likelihood method introduces a clear bias towards too small systematic uncertainties from finite sample sizes. In the dilepton analysis described in Ref. [63], the size of this effect is estimated by repeating the measurement with alternative simulation templates representing  $\pm 1$  standard deviation variations of a systematic source that are varied within their Poisson uncertainties. In the lepton+jets analysis, additional nuisance parameters were introduced directly into the likelihood that account for the statistical uncertainty. The implementation is different from the approach of Refs. [193, 194] and the formulas can be found in Ref. [71]. This approach is validated with pseudo-experiments. Here, multiple steps are performed for each pseudo-experiment. At first, new probability density functions that describe how the observables depend on  $m_t$  and the nuisance parameters are derived using templates from simulated samples that are varied within their statistical uncertainties. Then  $m_{\rm t}$  is drawn from a uniform distribution with a mean of 172.5 GeV and a standard deviation of 1 GeV. The values of the nuisance parameters for systematic effects are drawn from standard normal distributions. For these parameter values, pseudo-data are generated from the new probability density functions. Then, a fit with the same probability density functions that are applied to the collider data is performed on the pseudo-data. The fit is performed twice, once with and once without the additional nuisance parameters that account for the finite sample sizes. Figure 20 shows the distribution of the differences between the measured and generated  $m_{\rm t}$  values, divided by the uncertainty reported by the fit for both cases. A nearly 40% underestimation of the measurement uncertainty can be seen for the case without the additional nuisance parameters, while consistency is observed for the method that is employed on data. This demonstrates that the limited sample sizes have a big effect on the total uncertainty of the measurement and that the additional nuisance parameters can account for these effects.

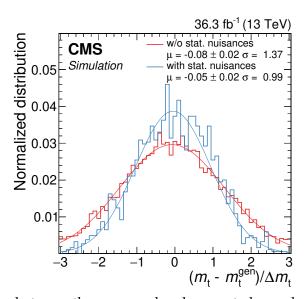


Figure 20: The difference between the measured and generated  $m_{\rm t}$  values, divided by the uncertainty reported by the fit from pseudo-experiments without (red) or with (blue) the additional nuisance parameters for the finite sample sizes. Also included in the legend are the  $\mu$  and  $\sigma$  parameters of Gaussian functions (red and blue lines) fit to the histograms. Figure taken from Ref. [71].

## 3.1.3 Observables and systematic uncertainties

In the lepton+jets channel, events are selected with exactly one isolated electron or muon and at least four jets. Only the four jets with the highest transverse momentum are used in the kinematic fit. Exactly two b-tagged jets are required among the four selected jets. In the latest CMS measurement [71] using a data set corresponding to an integrated luminosity of  $36.3 \, \text{fb}^{-1}$  at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \, \text{TeV}$  [167], this yields  $287 \, 842$  ( $451 \, 618$ ) candidate events in the electron+jets (muon+jets) decay channel.

The goodness-of-fit probability,  $P_{\rm gof}$ , computed from the  $\chi^2$  value of the kinematic fit is used to determine the most likely parton-jet assignment. For each event, the observables from the permutation with the highest  $P_{\rm gof}$  value are the input to the  $m_{\rm t}$  measurement. In addition, the events are categorised as either  $P_{\rm gof} < 0.2$  or  $P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$ , matching the value chosen in Ref. [61]. Requiring  $P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$  yields 87 265 (140 362)  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  candidate events in the electron+jets (muon+jets) decay channel and has a predicted signal fraction of 95%. This selection improves the expected fraction of correctly reconstructed events from 20 to 47%.

The distributions of the two main observables for the  $m_{\rm t}$  measurement in the lepton+jets channel are shown in Fig. 21. A large part of the depicted uncertainties in the expected event yields are correlated. Hence, the overall normalisation of the simulation agrees with the data within the uncertainties, although the simulation predicts 10% more events in all distributions. For the final measurement, the simulation is normalised to the number of events observed in data.

For events with  $P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$ , the mass of the top quark candidates from the kinematic fit,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$ , shows a very strong dependence on  $m_{\rm t}$  and is the main observable in this analysis. For events with  $P_{\rm gof} < 0.2$ , the invariant mass of the lepton and the b-tagged jet assigned to the top quark, decaying in lepton+jets channel,  $m_{\ell b}^{\rm reco}$  is used. For most  $t\bar{t}$  events, a low  $P_{\rm gof}$  value is caused by assigning a wrong jet to the W boson candidate, while the two b-tagged jets are the correct candidates for the b quarks. Hence,  $m_{\ell b}^{\rm reco}$  preserves a good  $m_{\rm t}$  dependence and adds

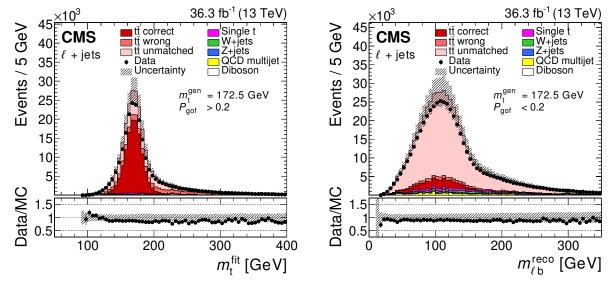


Figure 21: The distributions of the top quark mass from the kinematic fit for the  $P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$  category (left) and of the invariant mass of the lepton and the jet assigned to the top quark decaying in the lepton+jets channel for the  $P_{\rm gof} < 0.2$  category (right). Data are shown as points with vertical error bars showing the statistical uncertainties. The coloured histograms show the simulated signal and background contributions. The simulated signal is decomposed into the contributions from correct, wrong, or unmatched permutations, as introduced in Section 2.3. The uncertainty bands contain statistical uncertainties in the simulation, normalisation uncertainties due to the integrated luminosity and cross section, JES correction, and all uncertainties that are evaluated from event-based weights. A large part of the depicted uncertainties in the expected event yields are correlated. The lower panels show the ratio of data to the prediction. In the figures, the default value of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm gen} = 172.5\,{\rm GeV}$  is used. Figures taken from Ref. [71].

additional sensitivity to the measurement. While a similar observable has routinely been used in  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements in the dilepton channel [63, 195], this is the first application by CMS of this observable in the lepton+jets channel.

Additional observables are used in parallel for the mass extraction to constrain systematic uncertainties. In previous analyses by the CMS Collaboration in the lepton+jets channel [53, 61], the invariant mass of the two non-b-tagged jets before the kinematic fit,  $m_W^{\rm reco}$ , has been used together with  $m_t^{\rm fit}$ , mainly to reduce the uncertainty in the JES and the jet modelling. As  $m_W^{\rm reco}$  is only sensitive to the energy scale and modelling of light-flavour jets, two additional observables are employed to improve sensitivity to the scale and modelling of jets originating from b quarks. These are the ratio  $m_{\ell b}^{\rm reco}/m_t^{\rm fit}$  as well as the ratio of the scalar sum of the transverse momenta of the two b-tagged jets (b1, b2) and the two non-b-tagged jets (q1, q2),  $R_{\rm bq}^{\rm reco} = (p_{\rm T}^{\rm b1} + p_{\rm T}^{\rm b2})/(p_{\rm T}^{\rm q1} + p_{\rm T}^{\rm q2})$ . The distributions of all three additional observables are shown in Fig. 22. While  $m_t^{\rm fit}$  and  $m_W^{\rm reco}$  have been used by the CMS Collaboration in previous analyses in the lepton+jets channel,  $m_{\ell b}^{\rm reco}/m_t^{\rm fit}$ , and  $R_{\rm bq}^{\rm reco}$  are new additions. However,  $R_{\rm bq}^{\rm reco}$  has been used in the lepton+jets channel by the ATLAS Collaboration [196, 197].

The value of  $m_{\rm t}$  is determined with the profile likelihood fit for different sets of data histograms. As shown in Table 4, the 1D measurement set fits just the  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$  distribution for events with  $P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$  and the 2D measurement set simultaneously fits this distribution and the  $m_{\rm W}^{\rm reco}$  for events with  $P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$ . These sets allow the comparison with the analyses using the ideogram

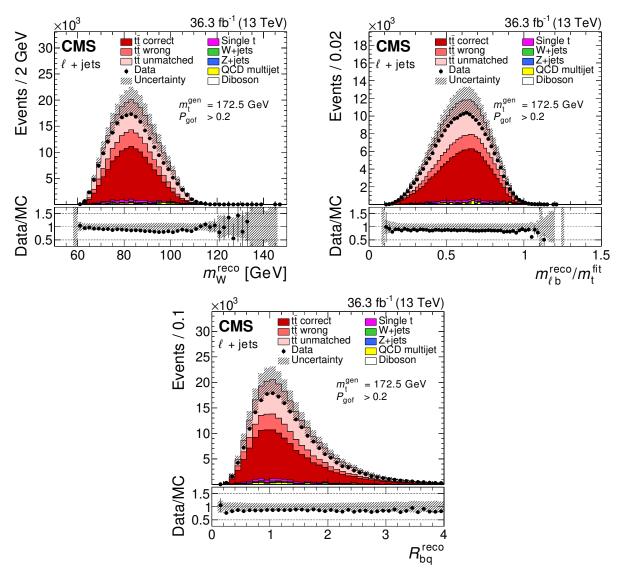


Figure 22: The distributions of  $m_{\rm W}^{\rm reco}$  (upper left),  $m_{\ell \rm b}^{\rm reco}/m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$  (upper right), and  $R_{\rm bq}^{\rm reco}$  (lower) for the  $P_{\rm gof}>0.2$  category. Symbols and patterns are the same as in Fig. 21. In the figures, the default value of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm gen}=172.5\,{\rm GeV}$  is used. Figures taken from Ref. [71].

Table 4: The overall list of different input histograms and their inclusion in a certain histogram set. A histogram marked with " $\times$ " is included in a set (measurement).

Histogram		Set label				
Observable	Category	1D	2D	3D	4D	5D
$m_{ m t}^{ m fit}$	$P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$	×	×	×	×	×
$m_{ m W}^{ m reco}$	$P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$		×	×	×	×
$m_{\ell \mathrm{b}}^{\mathrm{reco}}$	$P_{\rm gof} < 0.2$			×	×	×
$m_{\ell \mathrm{b}}^{\mathrm{reco}}/m_{\mathrm{t}}^{\mathrm{fit}}$	$P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$				×	×
$R_{ m bq}^{ m reco}$	$P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$					×

method. The 5D measurement performs a simultaneous fit of the  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$ ,  $m_{\rm W}^{\rm reco}$ ,  $m_{\ell \rm b}^{\rm reco}/m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$ , and  $R_{\rm bq}^{\rm reco}$  distributions for  $P_{\rm gof} > 0.2$  and the  $m_{\ell \rm b}^{\rm reco}$  distribution for  $P_{\rm gof} < 0.2$ .

The expected total uncertainty in  $m_{\rm t}$  is evaluated for each set defined in Table 4 with pseudo-experiments using the default simulation. The results of the pseudo-experiments are shown in Fig. 23. The improvements in the data reconstruction and calibration, event selection, simulation, and mass extraction method reduce the uncertainty in the 1D measurement from 1.09 to 0.63 GeV, when compared to the previous measurement [61], which used the same data set. The uncertainty in the 2D measurement improves from 0.63 to 0.51 GeV. The additional observables and the split into categories further reduce the expected uncertainty down to 0.37 GeV for the 5D set.

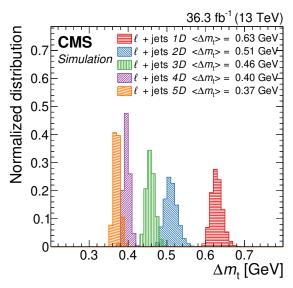


Figure 23: Comparison of the expected total uncertainty in  $m_t$  in the combined lepton+jets channel and for different observable categories defined in Table 4. Figure taken from Ref. [71].

The statistical uncertainty is obtained from fits that only have  $m_t$  as a free parameter. From studies on simulation, it is expected to be 0.07, 0.06, and 0.04 GeV in the electron+jets, muon+jets, and the combined (lepton+jets) channels, respectively.

## 3.1.4 Mass extraction method and results

The result of the 5D fit to data [71] and the previous direct  $m_t$  measurements in the lepton+jets channel [48, 53, 61] are displayed in Fig. 24. The uncertainties in the measurements are broken down into statistical, experimental, and modelling uncertainties.

For the statistical uncertainty in the three ideogram measurements, the expected reduction is observed, proportional to the inverse of the square root of the number of selected  $t\bar{t}$  candidates. The increase in the number of candidates stems not only from the increase in the recorded luminosity from 5.0 to  $36.3\,\mathrm{fb}^{-1}$ , but also in the increased  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section from  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\mathrm{TeV}$  to  $13\,\mathrm{TeV}$ . While the statistical uncertainty for the three ideogram measurements is obtained from a fit with two free parameters,  $m_t$  and JSF, the statistical uncertainty for the profile likelihood method is derived when only  $m_t$  is free in the fit. This explains a large part of the difference in the statistical uncertainty in the ideogram and the profile likelihood (5D) measurements on the same data, but with slightly different reconstruction and calibration. However, the  $m_t$ -only fit with the ideogram method [61] yields still a roughly 50% larger statistical uncertainty of 0.06 GeV compared to 0.04 GeV in the 5D method. This remaining re-

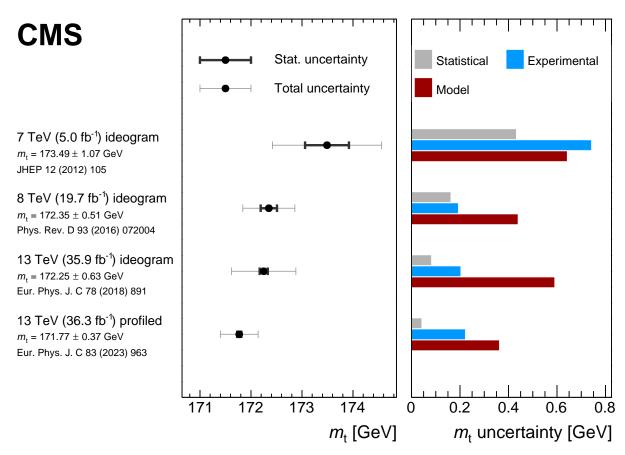


Figure 24: Summary of the direct  $m_t$  measurements in the lepton+jets channel by the CMS Collaboration. The left panel shows the measured value of  $m_t$  (marker) with statistical (black bars) and total (grey bars) uncertainties. The right panel displays a breakdown of contributing uncertainty groups and their impact on the uncertainty in the measurement. The two results at 13 TeV are derived from the same data. The figure is compiled from Refs. [48, 53, 61, 71].

duction stems from the inclusion of previously discarded events that fail the  $P_{gof}$  criterion via the  $m_{fb}^{reco}$  observable in the 5D measurement.

The main experimental uncertainties are in the JES and JER. The energy scale and resolution corrections are mainly derived from QCD dijet events. Due to the high cross section for these processes for the relatively soft jets ( $p_T \lesssim 100 \,\text{GeV}$ ) from top quark decays, the sample size is not limited by the integrated luminosity but by the bandwidth allocated to the dijet triggers. Hence, one cannot expect an improvement with rising integrated luminosity or centre-of-mass energy. A lot of time and effort was invested after the end of the Run 1 data taking to reduce the uncertainty in the JES corrections for the legacy Run 1 measurement at  $\sqrt{s}=8\,\text{TeV}$  [101], and, hence, this measurement has the smallest experimental uncertainty. Similarly, the second measurement using the 13 TeV data with the profile likelihood method [71] should profit from the improved JES corrections that were used in comparison to the ideogram measurement on the same data. Nevertheless, the ideogram measurement has a slightly smaller experimental uncertainty. For the profile likelihood measurement, the JES uncertainties are split in many categories and the FSR PS scale is varied independently for different emission processes. The latter reduces the constraint from the W boson peak position on the JES as out-of-cone radiation from the quarks of the W boson decay has a stronger impact on the  $m_W^{\rm reco}$  distribution than a single JES variation. In addition, the non-tt background, which is included in the experimental

uncertainties, has become more important by the inclusion of events that fail the  $P_{\rm gof}$  criterion, which have a higher contribution from background processes.

The main modelling uncertainties are related to b jets, FSR, and CR. The small experimental uncertainties, especially in the JES corrections, in the legacy Run 1 measurement also lead to reduced modelling uncertainties with the hybrid approach. For the Run 2 measurements, new procedures for the CR and FSR uncertainty lead to larger modelling uncertainties. In part, this is just caused by the increase in the number of alternative signal samples for CR/ERD modelling from one to three samples and, hence, more statistical effects on the size of the uncertainty. In contrast, weights are used to vary parameters of the FSR modelling in the profile likelihood measurement removing the statistical component on the size of the FSR uncertainty. While this reduces the estimated uncertainty, the introduction of separate scales per splitting type leads to an overall increase in the size of the FSR uncertainty. The introduction of  $m_{\ell b}^{\rm reco}/m_{\rm t}^{\rm fit}$  and  $R_{\rm bq}^{\rm reco}$  reduces the impact of the b jet modelling on the  $m_{\rm t}$  measurement by 30% comparing the ideogram and the profile likelihood measurements with 2016 data.

#### 3.1.5 Other channels and outlook

Besides the lepton+jets channel, also the dilepton and the all-jets channels can be used to measure  $m_{\rm t}$  using its decay products. Figure 25 compares the best CMS measurements from  $\sqrt{s}=8\,{\rm TeV}$  Run 1 data for each channel with the corresponding  $\sqrt{s}=13\,{\rm TeV}$  Run 2 data collected in 2016.

In contrast to the lepton+jets channel, both Run 2 measurements in the dilepton channel [63, 69] utilise a profile likelihood approach and, hence, surpass the Run 1 precision. The later measurement [69] has the same tendency to lower  $m_t$  values as the latest measurement in the lepton+jets channel. Both analyses were derived on simulated Run 2 legacy samples described in Section 2.4 and the lower  $m_t$  value might be a consequence of the specific parameters used in these simulated samples.

The all-jets channel requires a very pure event selection to suppress QCD multijet background and, hence, suffers from low event count. This is partly compensated by the two fully reconstructed top quark candidates and superior resolution in the predicted top quark mass from the kinematic fit. The only published analysis with Run 2 data in this channel [62] still employed the ideogram method derived on early Run 2 simulation and could not improve on the Run 1 result.

Measurements of  $m_{\rm t}$  for different phase space regions allow us to experimentally test the universality of the  $m_{\rm t}$  values measured by direct methods and appraise the quality of the modelling by simulation. The results obtained in Ref. [61] and depicted in Fig. 26 show the difference between the measured  $m_{\rm t}$  value in a particular bin and  $m_{\rm t}$  from the inclusive sample in bins of the invariant mass of the  $t\bar{t}$  system,  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ , and the  $\Delta R$  between the light-quark jets,  $\Delta R_{q\bar{q}'}$ , with comparisons to four generator models. The models use either POWHEG or MADGRAPH for the hard interaction interfaced into either PYTHIA8 or HERWIG++. The data and models that use PYTHIA8 show agreement within 0.5 GeV, while the model using HERWIG++ shows variations of several GeV.

### 3.2 Measurement of the top quark mass in single top quark events

#### 3.2.1 Motivation

At the LHC, single top quark production occurs through charged-current electroweak (EW) interactions. The different production modes can be distinguished at the tree level, depending

## **CMS**

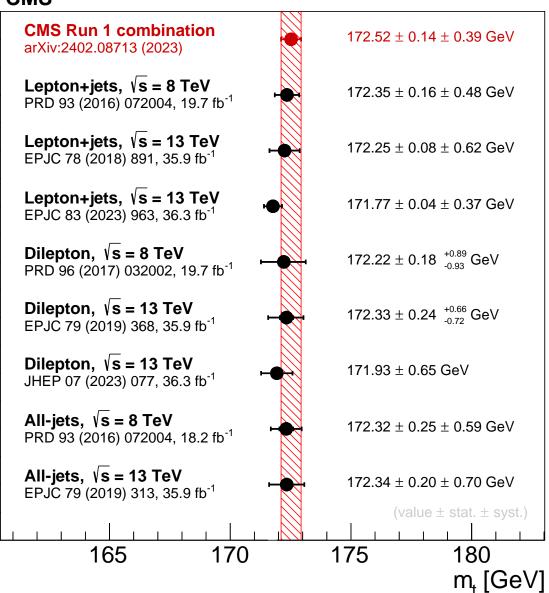


Figure 25: Comparison of the CMS direct  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements from the Run 2 data collected in 2016 at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,{\rm TeV}$  to the best Run 1 measurements at  $\sqrt{s}=8\,{\rm TeV}$  in each channel. The horizontal bars display the total uncertainty in the measurements and the red band shows the uncertainty in the Run 1 combination [72]. The figure is compiled from Refs. [53, 60–63, 69, 71, 72].

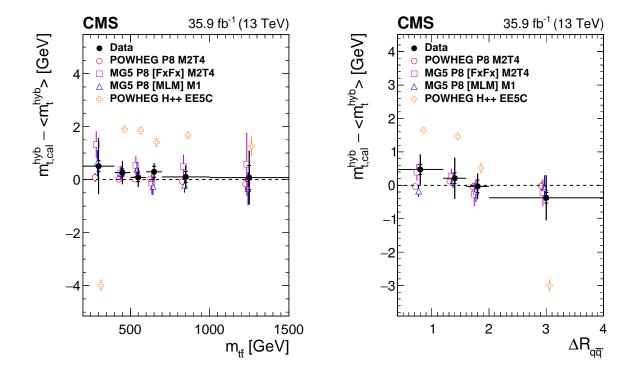


Figure 26: Difference of the  $m_{\rm t}$  extracted after calibration in each bin and from the inclusive sample as a function of the invariant mass of the  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  system  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  (left) and the  $\Delta R$  between the light-quark jets  $\Delta R_{\rm q\bar{q}'}$  (right), obtained from the hybrid fit [61], compared to different generator models. The filled circles represent the data, and the other symbols are for the simulations. For reasons of clarity, the horizontal bars indicating the bin widths are shown only for the data points and each of the simulations is shown as a single offset point with a vertical error bar representing its statistical uncertainty. The statistical uncertainty of the data is displayed by the inner error bars. For the outer error bars, the systematic uncertainties are added in quadrature. Figures taken from Ref. [61].

on the virtuality of the W boson: the *t*-channel (spacelike), the W-associated or tW channel (onshell), and the *s*-channel (timelike). In Fig. 27, the Feynman diagrams for the *t*-channel, which is the dominant mode for single top quark production in pp collisions at the LHC, are shown. The total production cross section for this process as calculated at NLO in QCD is  $217^{+9}_{-8}$  pb at 13 TeV [198, 199], in good agreement with the experimentally measured values [200].

The t-channel single top quark production offers a partially independent event sample for  $m_t$  measurements in a complementary region of phase space as compared to  $t\bar{t}$  events. It also allows to extract the value of  $m_t$  at lower energy scales, and provides different sensitivity to systematic and modelling effects, such as PDFs and CR. In fact, in the case of  $t\bar{t}$ , both top quarks, as well as their decay products, are colour connected to the colliding protons, which complicates the modelling of the colour reconnection of final-state particles. On the contrary, in single-top events, the top quark is colour connected only to the parton that participated in the tWb vertex.

The t-channel single top quark production is simulated with POWHEG 2.0 in the four-flavour number scheme (4FS) [201], where b quarks are produced via gluon splitting, as shown in Fig. 27 (right). This scheme is expected to yield a better description of the kinematic properties of the top quark and its decay products for the t-channel events, as compared to the five-flavour

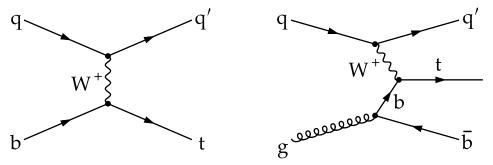


Figure 27: Feynman diagrams of the t-channel single top quark production at LO corresponding to five- (left) and four-flavour (right) schemes, assuming five (u, d, s, c, b) or four (u, d, s, c) active quark flavours in the proton, respectively. At NLO in perturbative QCD, the right diagram is also part of the five-flavour scheme.

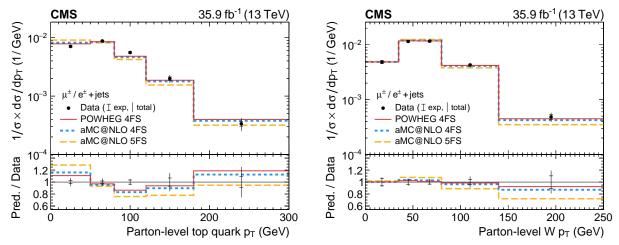


Figure 28: Normalised differential cross section of the t-channel single top quark production as a function of the  $p_T$  of the parton-level top quark (left) and the W boson (right). Figures taken from Ref. [204].

number scheme (5FS) [202–204] shown in Fig. 27 (left), since it accounts for the mass of the b quark. This is illustrated in Fig. 28, presenting the differential cross section measurements at 13 TeV [204], together with the 4FS and 5FS predictions. On the other hand, 5FS predictions provide more accurate calculations of the total cross section. Therefore, the simulated samples are normalised using the total cross section calculated at NLO in the 5FS using the HATHOR 2.1 package [198, 199].

#### 3.2.2 Event selection and categorisation

The considered final-state signature of t-channel single top quark production used for  $m_t$  measurement consists of an isolated high-momentum charged muon or electron, a neutrino from the W boson decay, which results in an overall transverse momentum imbalance, a light-quark jet often produced in the forward direction, and another jet arising from the hadronisation of a b quark from the top quark decay. The second b jet arising from the initial-state gluon splitting, as shown in Fig. 27 (right), is found to have a softer  $p_T$  spectrum and a broader  $\eta$  distribution compared to the b jet originating from the top quark. Therefore these jets often escape the final-state object selection or lie outside the detector acceptance.

Based on the above considerations, candidate events are required to contain one isolated electron or muon with  $p_T > 20$  or 30 GeV, respectively, and  $|\eta| < 2.4$ , exactly two jets with

 $p_{\rm T} > 40\,{\rm GeV}$ , and  $|\eta| < 4.7$ , one of which is b tagged and has  $|\eta| < 2.5$ . The b-tagged jet is required to satisfy a stringent identification criterion corresponding to approximately 0.1% misidentification probability for light-quark or gluon jets. Additionally, the transverse mass of the charged lepton and neutrino system is required to exceed 50 GeV to further suppress the QCD multijet background.

The selected events are then assigned to two categories (labelled nJmT), depending on the number of jets (n) and number of b-tagged jets (m). The 2J1T category has the largest contribution from t-channel single top quark production events and is referred to as the signal category for the measurement. The contribution from the QCD multijet background is determined from a side-band in data, by inverting the isolation (identification) criteria of the charged muons (electrons) [67].

## 3.2.3 Single top quark reconstruction

The top quark mass and four-momentum are reconstructed by combining the momenta of its decay products. The transverse momentum of the neutrino,  $p_{T,\nu}$ , is inferred from  $p_T^{\text{miss}}$ , while the momenta of the lepton and b-tagged jet are measured in the detector. The longitudinal momentum of the neutrino,  $p_{z,\nu}$ , can be calculated by imposing energy-momentum conservation at the W  $\rightarrow \ell \nu$  vertex while assuming  $m_W = 80.4 \,\text{GeV}$  [1]:

$$m_{\rm W}^2 = \left(E_{\ell} + \sqrt{(p_{\rm T}^{\rm miss})^2 + p_{z,\nu}^2}\right)^2 - \left(\vec{p}_{\rm T,\ell} + \vec{p}_{\rm T}^{\rm miss}\right)^2 - \left(p_{z,\ell} + p_{z,\nu}\right)^2. \tag{14}$$

Here,  $p_{z,\ell}$  is the z component of the charged-lepton momentum and  $E_{\ell}$  is its energy. Two possible solutions for  $p_{z,\nu}$  can be obtained from Eq. (14):

$$p_{z,\nu} = \frac{\Lambda p_{z,\ell}}{(p_{T,\ell})^2} \pm \frac{1}{(p_{T,\ell})^2} \sqrt{\Lambda^2 p_{z,\ell}^2 - (p_{T,\ell})^2 \left[ E_\ell^2 (p_T^{\text{miss}})^2 - \Lambda^2 \right]},\tag{15}$$

with  $\Lambda = m_W^2/2 + \vec{p}_{T,\ell} \cdot \vec{p}_T^{\text{miss}}$ .

The finite resolution of  $p_{\rm T}^{\rm miss}$  can lead to negative values in the radical of Eq. (15), giving rise to complex solutions. In the case of real solutions, the one with the smaller magnitude is retained [24, 25]. This choice is found to have higher accuracy of the inferred values of  $p_{z,\nu}$  when compared to the true values in simulated events. If complex solutions are obtained, the radical in Eq. (15) is set to zero, and the value of  $p_{\rm T,\nu}$  satisfying Eq. (14) and with the smallest  $|\Delta \varphi|$  with respect to  $p_{\rm T}^{\rm miss}$  is chosen.

This reconstruction method, however, leads to a softer reconstructed spectrum compared to the true spectrum in simulation. This leads to a bias in the reconstructed  $m_t$  spectrum, which is one of the reasons that the mass extraction needs to be calibrated a posteriori. The value of the extracted  $m_t$  from the final fit, when applied to a sample of simulated t-channel single top quark and  $t\bar{t}$  simulations with a given  $m_t^{MC}$ , is plotted for a range of  $m_t^{MC}$  values, and fitted with a linear dependence [67]. The uncertainty in the calibration is then propagated to the final result as an additional systematic uncertainty [58, 67].

#### 3.2.4 Top quark mass extraction

The primary challenge in measuring  $m_t$  in single top quark events lies in controlling the large irreducible  $t\bar{t}$  background. Improved analysis techniques, such as multivariate and likelihood approaches, have contributed to significant reduction of the impact of the  $t\bar{t}$  background and

to improvement of precision of single top quark mass measurements [67]. The main changes with respect to the corresponding Run 1 analysis are summarised in Table 5. In this section, the main aspects of such improvements are discussed.

Table 5: Advancement in analysis strategies between Run 1 [58] and Run 2 [67] measurements of  $m_{\rm t}$  in single top events. Primary improvements that resulted in a higher precision in the Run 2 measurement are highlighted in bold.

	Run 1	Run 2
Final state	μ+jets	$\mu$ +jets and <b>e</b> +jets
Strategy	Cutoff-based: untagged jet $ \eta  > 2.5$ $\mu$ charge $= +1$	Multivariate: Boosted decision tree (BDT) per lepton flavour Any lepton charge Optimised thresholds on BDT responses
Fit observable	Reconstructed $m_{\rm t}$ $(m_{\mu\nu \rm b})$	$\zeta = \ln(m_{\rm t}/1{\rm GeV})$
Signal and background norm.	No constraints	Constrained in final fit
QCD multijet background	Absorbed into EW (V+jets and VV) category during final fit	Subtracted from data before final fit; separate systematic uncertainty for its modelling
Fit model validation	Using events with $\mu$ charge = $-1$	Using orthogonal region based on the BDT values

In the analysis of Ref. [67], a boosted decision tree (BDT) is trained in each lepton flavour in the 2J1T event category in order to separate t-channel single top quark production from a combination of other top quark ( $t\bar{t}$ , tW, and s-channel), EW, and QCD multijet processes. A minimal set of observables that provide good discrimination power while being loosely correlated with the reconstructed  $m_t$  is used in the BDT training [67]. The correlation between the BDT score and the reconstructed  $m_t$  is found to be 13%, which ensures that the selection based on the BDT score does not significantly affect the reconstructed mass spectrum. The value of the BDT cutoff that minimises the calibration uncertainty mentioned in Section 3.2.3 is used in the analysis (Fig. 29). This cutoff corresponds to an expected signal purity of 65 (60)% in the muon (electron) channels.

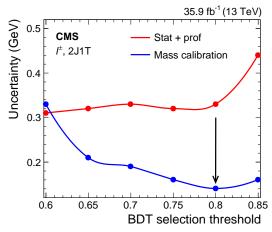
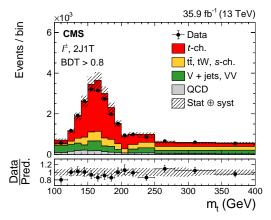


Figure 29: The uncertainty in  $m_t$  from the statistical and profiled systematic components (red) and uncertainty in the  $m_t$  calibration (blue) as a function of the cutoff on the BDT score. Figure taken from Ref. [67].

The asymmetric shape of the reconstructed  $m_{\rm t}$  distribution (Fig. 30, left) makes it challenging to obtain an accurate analytic description of signal and background shapes, which is desirable when the position of the peak of a distribution has to be determined. This can be solved by introducing the variable  $\zeta = \ln(m_{\rm t}/1\,{\rm GeV})$ , which exhibits a more symmetric distribution



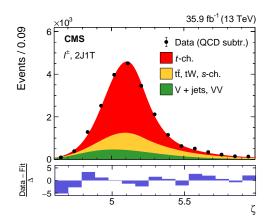


Figure 30: Data-to-simulation comparison of the reconstructed top quark mass (left) and postfit  $\zeta = \ln(m_{\rm t}/1\,{\rm GeV})$  (right) distributions after BDT selection. The lower panel in the left plot shows the data-to-simulation ratios for each bin, while the lower panel in the right plot shows the normalised residuals or pulls, determined using the bin contents of the data distributions (after background QCD subtraction) and the  $F(\zeta)$  values evaluated at the centre of the bins. Figures taken from Ref. [67].

around the peak (Fig. 30, right). A simultaneous maximum likelihood fit is performed with the  $\zeta$  distributions obtained from the muon and electron channels. The fit is carried out separately for a positively charged lepton ( $\ell^+$ ), negatively charged lepton ( $\ell^-$ ), as well as inclusive in lepton charge ( $\ell^\pm$ ) in the final state. The estimated QCD multijet contribution is subtracted from data before the fit in the absence of a reliable analytic shape to model this background. A separate systematic uncertainty is assigned due to the QCD multijet background, by conservatively varying its per-bin contribution independently by 50%. The binned  $\zeta$  distribution, obtained after the QCD background subtraction, is parameterised with an analytic function  $F_{\ell}(\zeta)$  for each lepton flavour ( $\ell=\mu$  or e). The total likelihood is given by

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{tot}} = \prod_{\ell=\mu,e} \mathcal{L}_{\ell} \quad \text{with} \quad \mathcal{L}_{\ell} = \prod_{i,j} \mathcal{P} \left[ N_{i,\ell}^{\text{obs}} | F_{\ell}(\zeta; \zeta_0, f_j) \right] \Theta(f_j), \tag{16}$$

where i is the bin index,  $\zeta_0$  represents the value of  $\zeta$  corresponding to the true value of  $m_t$ ,  $\mathcal{P}$  denotes the Poisson probability of the analytic model,  $F_\ell(\zeta;\zeta_0,f_j)$ , to describe the observed  $\zeta$  distribution, and  $\Theta$  represents penalty terms for the normalisation parameters  $f_j$ . These parameters are defined for the rates of various processes denoted by j, namely t-channel signal,  $t\bar{t}$ , and EW backgrounds, as

$$f_j = \frac{N_j^{\text{obs}}}{N_j^{\text{exp}}}, \quad j \in \{t\text{-ch., } t\bar{t}, \text{EW}\}, \tag{17}$$

where  $N_j^{\text{obs}}$  ( $N_j^{\text{exp}}$ ) is the observed (expected) yield for the process j. The function  $F_\ell(\zeta; \zeta_0, f_j)$  is then expressed as

$$F_{\ell}(\zeta;\zeta_0,f_i) = f_{\text{sig}}F_{\text{sig}}(\zeta;\zeta_0) + f_{\text{t\bar{t}}}F_{\text{t\bar{t}}}(\zeta;\zeta_0) + f_{\text{EW}}F_{\text{EW}}(\zeta), \tag{18}$$

where  $F_{\text{sig}}$ ,  $F_{\text{t}\bar{\text{t}}}$ , and  $F_{\text{EW}}$  represent the analytic shapes for the signal,  $\text{t}\bar{\text{t}}$ , and EW background, respectively.

The  $F_{\rm sig}$  shape is described by a sum of an asymmetric Gaussian ( $\zeta_0$ ) function convolved with a Landau distribution to account for asymmetry at higher  $\zeta$ , while the  $F_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  shape is modelled by a

Crystal Ball function [205]. The tW and s-channel single top quark processes are absorbed into the dominant  $t\bar{t}$  component. The  $F_{EW}$  shape comprises contributions from the W+jets, Z+jets, and diboson processes and is modelled with a Novosibirsk function [206]. The parameter  $\zeta_0$  is then treated as a free parameter of the fit, and is used to directly extract the fitted  $m_t$ . Other parameters that alter the analytic shapes of the signal and background models are fixed to their estimated values from simulated events. around their estimated values and are considered as sources of systematic uncertainties. The parameters  $f_{\rm sig}$ ,  $f_{t\bar{t}}$ , and  $f_{EW}$  are constrained in the fit within their corresponding uncertainties of 15, 6, and 10%, respectively. The postfit  $\zeta$  distributions for the  $\ell^\pm$  case are shown in Fig. 30 (right). The fit model described above is validated in a control sample obtained using an orthogonal cutoff in the BDT score.

## 3.2.5 Systematic uncertainties and results

All relevant sources of systematic uncertainties described in Section 2 are considered. Similarly to the measurements in  $t\bar{t}$  events, the dominant sources of systematic uncertainties are those related to the JES, the signal modelling, the colour reconnection, and b quark hadronisation model. The largest impact originates from the JES calibration, and can be attributed to the requirement of a jet in the endcap region of the detector. In fact, the jet energy calibrations are known to have large uncertainties in the endcap regions, because of their coarse granularity [207].

In the Run 2 simulation, the models of CR (Section 2.4) have evolved in sophistication, as compared to those used in Run 1 analyses, and correspond to larger estimated uncertainties. The uncertainty associated with the b quark hadronisation is also increased with respect to Run 1, since alternative fragmentation functions are considered (Section 2.4).

Similar to the case of the  $t\bar{t}$  analyses, the impact due to the possible mismodelling of the signal process is determined by considering the variation of parton-shower and matrix element scales, and by varying the PDF within uncertainties, for which NNPDF3.0 NLO set [127] is used. In addition, NNPDF3.0 sets with the value of the strong coupling constant changed from the default value 0.118 to 0.117 and 0.119 are evaluated and the observed mass difference is added in quadrature. In the case of single top quark, the matrix-element renormalisation and factorisation scales are set to a nominal value of  $m_t = 172.5\,\text{GeV}$ , and are varied up and down by a factor of two.

As a cross check, the value of  $m_t$  is also extracted using alternative MC models for the parton shower (HERWIG++), the matrix element generator (MADGRAPH5\_aMC@NLO), the flavour scheme, and the underlying event tune. Resulting changes in the value of  $m_t$  are found to be covered by the signal modelling uncertainties used in the fit.

The fit in the  $\ell^{\pm}$  inclusive channel yields

$$m_{\rm t} = 172.13^{+0.76}_{-0.77} \,\text{GeV},$$
 (19)

resulting in the first  $m_t$  measurement in the t-channel with sub-GeV precision. The result is consistent with the CMS 8 TeV measurement in single top quark events [58], as shown in Fig. 31. Thanks to the improvements in the analysis techniques, the larger data set, and the inclusion of the electron channel in the fit, the Run 2 measurement improves the precision by about 30% compared to the Run 1 result, despite the fact that the impact of the signal modelling uncertainties has remained mostly unchanged. Therefore, this class of measurements can benefit significantly from future advancements in the modelling of the signal process.

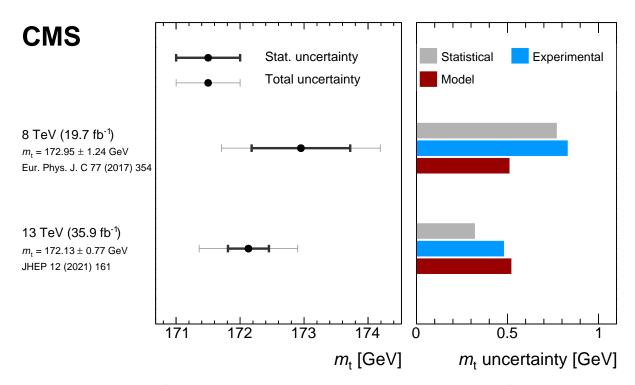


Figure 31: Summary of  $m_t$  measurements in single top quark events. The left panel shows the measured value of  $m_t$  (marker) with statistical (thick bars) and total (thin bars) uncertainties. In the case of the 13 TeV measurement [67], the statistical component of the uncertainty includes contributions from the statistical and profiled systematic uncertainties. The right panel displays a breakdown of contributing uncertainty groups and their impact on the uncertainty in the measurement. The figure is compiled from Refs. [58, 67].

#### 3.2.6 Top quark-antiquark mass difference and ratio

In quantum field theory, the equality of the mass of a particle and its antiparticle is a consequence of the *CPT* theorem, according to which all Lorentz-invariant local gauge theories are invariant under a *CPT* transformation [208]. Therefore, the validity of the *CPT* theorem can be tested experimentally by measuring the mass of a particle and its antiparticle.

In CMS, the mass of the top quark and antiquark are independently determined by performing the fit described in Section 3.2.4 in the  $\ell^+$  and  $\ell^-$  final states, respectively, resulting in

$$m_{\rm t} = 172.62^{+1.04}_{-0.75} \,\text{GeV},$$
  
 $m_{\rm \bar{t}} = 171.79^{+1.44}_{-1.51} \,\text{GeV},$  (20)

in good agreement with each other and with the result of the combined-channel fit. The uncertainty in  $m_{\bar{t}}$  is found to be larger due to a lower production rate of top antiquarks compared to top quarks in single top quark production in pp collisions.

The mass ratio and the mass difference are then derived accounting for the correlation between the systematic uncertainties in the two cases, resulting in:

$$R_{m_{t}} = \frac{m_{\bar{t}}}{m_{t}} = 0.9952^{+0.0079}_{-0.0104},$$

$$\Delta m_{t} = m_{t} - m_{\bar{t}} = 0.83^{+1.79}_{-1.35} \,\text{GeV}.$$
(21)

The estimated values of  $R_{m_t}$  and  $\Delta m_t$  are consistent with unity and zero, respectively, within

uncertainties, showing no evidence for violation of CPT invariance. In Fig. 32, the result for  $\Delta m_{\rm t}$  is compared to those of previous CMS measurements in  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  events [209, 210], which were based on a modified ideogram analysis method in the lepton+jets channel, allowing  $m_{\rm t}$  and  $m_{\rm t}$  to have different values, and separating the event samples using the lepton charge. The results in  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  events are of better precision compared to single top quark results. All measurements of  $\Delta m_{\rm t}$  are compatible with zero. Currently, the most stringent test of CPT invariance is obtained from the measurements of the antiproton to proton mass ratio in so-called Penning-trap experiments [211, 212]. However, the CMS 8 TeV result from  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  events [210] remains the most precise measurement of the mass ratio for the top quark to antiquark.

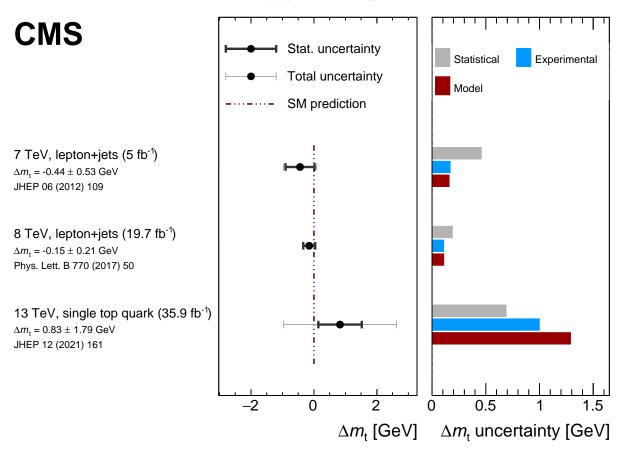


Figure 32: Summary of  $\Delta m_{\rm t}$  measurements in  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  and single top quark events. The left panel shows the measured value of  $\Delta m_{\rm t}$  (marker) with statistical (thick bars) and total (thin bars) uncertainties. In the case of the single top quark measurement [67], the statistical component of the uncertainty includes contributions from the statistical and profiled systematic uncertainties. The right panel displays a breakdown of contributing uncertainty groups and their impact on the uncertainty in the measurement. The figure is compiled from Refs. [67, 209, 210].

## 3.3 Status of the interpretation of top quark Monte Carlo mass

The direct  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements rely on particle-level kinematic observables, which exhibit high sensitivity to the value of  $m_{\rm t}$ . To date, such observables can not be calculated in the SM, and in particular in QCD higher-order perturbation theory, from first principles. The direct measurements imply comparison of measurements with simulations based on general-purpose MC event generators and therefore constrain the top quark mass parameter of the corresponding MC event generator  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$ .

However, for the SM and BSM theory predictions or EW precision fits beyond LO,  $m_{\rm t}$  as a parameter of the Lagrangian in a well-defined renormalisation scheme is required. Even though the available multipurpose MC generators contain hard ME at LO or NLO, and collinear and soft radiation is simulated by applying parton showering, the precise interpretation of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  in terms of a renormalised Lagrangian mass is difficult, due to the limited theoretical precision of the individual components and the modelling aspects of the MC event generators. The experimental results for  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  have frequently been identified with  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ . This association is adequate within uncertainties of 0.5–1 GeV [3, 213]. A level of precision below 400 MeV, reached recently in the  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  measurements, demands significantly higher precision in the relation of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  to  $m_{\rm t}$  in well-defined renormalisation schemes. It should be noted, that the MC simulations based on NLO ME matched to PS used in the experimental analyses do not resolve the issue of the  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  interpretation. Although the matching improves the description of hard gluon radiation, the observables used in the direct measurement are dominated by soft, collinear, and in particular nonperturbative dynamics associated to the reconstructed final-state objects. In the following, the current status of knowledge concerning the interpretation of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  is briefly reviewed.

From the first-principle QCD perspective, the theoretical meaning of  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  is tied to the accuracy and implementation of the PS algorithms and the top quark decay matrix elements, which are the primary partonic components of the MC generators relevant for the direct  $m_t$  measurement. In order to control  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  at NLO [191] for the direct measurement, at least NLL precision for the PS evolution and NLO for the description of the top quark decay are necessary. For the coherent branching (angular ordered) PS algorithm and the 2-jettiness event-shape distribution in  $e^+e^-$  annihilation (which is top quark decay-insensitive and where coherent branching is NLL precise), it was demonstrated [191] that  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  and  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  satisfy the relation  $m_t^{\rm MC} - m_t^{\rm pole} = -(2/3)Q_0\alpha_{\rm S}(Q_0^2)$ . Here,  $Q_0$  is the transverse momentum shower cutoff of the coherent branching algorithm. For the shower cutoff values  $Q_0$  of about 1 GeV, used in the state-of-the-art MC simulations, this difference amounts to up to 0.5 GeV. Since any practical PS implementation requires a finite shower cutoff, a similar relation holds for any PS [214, 215] and numerical evidence supporting this view for the dipole shower has been provided in Ref. [216].

Physically, the shower cutoff  $Q_0$  acts as an infrared resolution scale, which means that partonic real and virtual (soft) radiation below  $Q_0$  is unresolved and cancels. In general, any linear dependence of an observable on the shower cutoff  $Q_0$  signals a sizeable contribution of hadronisation effects, with related studies for  $t\bar{t}$  production initiated recently in Ref. [217]. This is, however, not the case for the linear dependence that can be associated with the top quark mass parameter, since the top quark does not hadronise. The above relation between  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  and  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  may be therefore interpreted within perturbation theory, with  $Q_0$  adopting the role of an infrared factorisation scale that is still perturbative. In this context,  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  has a closer numerical relation to low-scale short-distance masses with a low-energy renormalisation scale, such as  $m_t^{\rm MSR}(R=Q_0)$  [184]. Indeed, the relation between  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  and  $m_t^{\rm MSR}(R=Q_0)$  obtained from Ref. [191] reads  $m_t^{\rm MC} - m_t^{\rm MSR}(Q_0) = -0.24Q_0\alpha_{\rm S}(Q_0^2)$ , which amounts to much less than 0.5 GeV. These insights allow to circumvent the use of  $m_t^{\rm pole}$ , which conceptually suffers from the renormalon problem. The renormalon degrades the theoretical predictions for the cross section and also appears in the relation of the pole-mass to high-energy  $m_t$  schemes, such as  $\overline{\rm MS}$ .

Alternatively to the conceptual insights, a number of studies to quantify the difference between  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  and  $m_{\rm t}$  have been carried out. In Ref. [218], a simultaneous extraction of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  and of  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  was suggested. This method allowed for an  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$ -independent measurement of  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$ 

and in turn for an  $m_t^{MC}$ -independent extraction of  $m_t$ . This way, the relation between  $m_t^{MC}$ in the MC generator used in  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurement and the extracted value of  $m_t$  could be obtained. Given the precision of inclusive  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  to that date, an uncertainty in such a relation of about 2 GeV was achieved. A more precise direct calibration was performed in Ref. [219], where logarithmically resummed NNLL and matched to NLO fixed-order theoretical calculations for the  $e^+e^- \rightarrow t\bar{t}$  2-jettiness distribution in the highly  $m_t$ -sensitive resonance region for boosted top quark production, also used in the aforementioned study of Ref. [191], were fitted to pseudo-data obtained by using PYTHIA v8.205 [110]. Since the theoretical prediction of the 2-jettiness distribution allows for a rigorous particle-level description, where nonperturbative effects can be parameterised by a shape function [220, 221], the calibration is based on fits involving  $m_t$  as well as the shape function. In this analysis, the numerical relations  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}-m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}=0.57\pm0.29\,{\rm GeV}$  and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}-m_{\rm t}^{\rm MSR}(1\,{\rm GeV})=0.18\pm0.23\,{\rm GeV}$  were obtained. A similar analysis for the LHC scenario was performed by the ATLAS Collaboration in Ref. [222] using soft-drop groomed [223] boosted top quark jet mass distributions based on the NLL+LO hadron level theoretical description, developed in Refs. [189, 224]. The findings of Ref. [222] are compatible with the calibration results, but are much less precise. The result of Ref. [219] was recently updated in Ref. [225], where calibrations for PYTHIA v8.305, HERWIG v7.2, and SHERPA v2.2.11 were performed, considering different  $m_t$ -sensitive event shape distributions and accounting for  $m_t$ -suppressed power corrections. Consistent  $m_t$  calibration results among the three generators were obtained. For PYTHIA v8.305, these read  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC} - m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole} = 0.35 \pm 0.30 \,{\rm GeV}$  and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC} - m_{\rm t}^{\rm MSR} (1 \,{\rm GeV}) = 0.03 \pm 0.21 \,{\rm GeV}.$ 

The current theoretical knowledge concerning the interpretation of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  described above does not yet allow to relate the direct measurements of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  to well-defined Lagrangian  $m_{\rm t}$  with a small uncertainty. The reason is that the direct measurements are based on top quark decay-sensitive observables, mostly considering non-boosted top quarks, and are affected by UE and initial-state MPIs. Nevertheless, it is quite unlikely that the aspects that have not yet been investigated will lead to sizeable additional corrections substantially beyond the level of 0.5 GeV. Therefore,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  can be assumed to be numerically close to  $m_{\rm t}$  defined in a renormalisation scheme compatible with the top Breit–Wigner resonance, e.g.  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  or  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MSR}(R)$  at R close to  $Q_0$  or  $\Gamma_{\rm t}$ , within 0.5–1.0 GeV [3, 213].

# 4 Extraction of the Lagrangian top quark mass

An alternative to the direct measurement of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  is the extraction of  $m_{\rm t}$  from the measured cross section of  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  pair production  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$ . There, the  $m_{\rm t}$  dependence of  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  is used to determine  $m_{\rm t}$  in a given top quark mass renormalisation scheme by comparing the theoretical predictions to the corresponding measured  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  cross section. The theoretical predictions for  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$ , which require NLO or higher precision, describe the production of the on-shell top quark and antiquark and are inclusive with respect to other radiation in the event, therefore an unfolding procedure from the detector to the parton level needs to be employed in the experimental data analysis. First measurements of this kind, sometimes referred to as "indirect" top quark mass determinations, were performed at the Tevatron [226] using the inclusive  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$ . In this approach,  $m_{\rm t}$  can in principle be determined in any renormalisation scheme, but suitable choices of mass schemes are tied to convergence properties of the respective prediction, in close analogy to suitable renormalisation scale choices of the strong coupling  $\alpha_{\rm S}$ . The values of  $m_{\rm t}$ , obtained by using this approach, are less precise than the direct  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  measurements. This is because the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  is more sensitive to the hard production mechanism and, in general, less sensitive to the kinematic dependence on

 $m_{\rm t}$  than the observables in direct measurements (discussed in Section 3.3). The analyses, where the Lagrangian mass is extracted, are affected by very different systematic uncertainties, and therefore represent important alternatives to direct  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  determinations.

The first extraction of the Lagrangian top quark mass using inclusive  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  in proton-proton collisions at the LHC was performed by the CMS Collaboration at  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\mathrm{TeV}$  [52]. This analysis identified a general issue of such determinations, that is the further dependence of the  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  prediction on  $\alpha_{\mathrm{S}}(m_{\mathrm{Z}})$  and the PDFs. Another problem was represented by the remaining dependence of the measured  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  on the value of  $m_{t}^{\mathrm{MC}}$ , inherited from the extrapolation of the fiducial measurement to the full phase space, which relies on the simulation of the final state. These problems were addressed by the CMS Collaboration in a series of follow-up studies [63, 64, 69, 227], where novel experimental analyses techniques have been developed, and specific observables in  $t\bar{t}$  and  $t\bar{t}$ +jet production have been measured.

To assure the highest purity of the  $t\bar{t}$  signal, most of the  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurements used to extract  $m_t$  have been performed in the dilepton channel. The experimental techniques of the cross section measurements have constantly been improved. More recent measurements use template fits to multi-differential distributions in the selected final state, taking into account features of the topology of the  $t\bar{t}$  signal and the background. As a result, the systematic uncertainties were further reduced and correlations between systematic uncertainties were treated consistently, resulting in a significantly improved experimental precision of the cross section measurements [54, 63]. Since the first  $m_t$  measurement in CMS, also the technique of reconstructing the  $t\bar{t}$  pairs in dilepton final states have experienced significant developments. As detailed in Section 2, the determination of the momenta of the two neutrinos in the dilepton channel required assumptions on the masses of the W boson and the top quark. Releasing these requirements in  $m_t$  measurements has triggered methodical improvements, such as the so-called loose kinematic reconstruction and the DNN-based reconstruction of  $t\bar{t}$  pairs, discussed in details in Section 2.3.

Further, novel observables in top quark production and decay have been explored, as suggested by theoretical investigations. The inverse of the invariant mass of the  $t\bar{t}$ +jet system,  $\rho$ , in events where the  $t\bar{t}$  pair is produced with an associated energetic jet, and the invariant mass of the b quark and the lepton from the W boson decay,  $m_{\ell b}$  [228], exhibit a strong dependence on  $m_t^{\rm pole}$ . In particular, by considering the  $m_{\ell b}^{\rm min}$  distribution in the  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurement, its dependence on  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  is used for the simultaneous extraction of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  and  $m_t^{\rm MC}$ . This way, the remaining dependence of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  on  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  is mitigated and one of the major problems of  $m_t$  extractions via inclusive or differential  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurements is resolved. This approach made it possible to extract  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  and  $m_t(m_t)$  without an additional uncertainty related to the prior assumption of  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  in inclusive and differential measurements, leading to the first experimental confirmation of the running of the scale dependent  $\overline{\rm MS}$  top quark mass [65].

The 3-fold correlations of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , PDFs, and  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  in the QCD prediction of  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  was further investigated by the CMS Collaboration [64] using multi-differential  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  measurements. In particular, by including the measurements of  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  and  $y_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  in a comprehensive QCD analysis at NLO, the PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  could be extracted simultaneously and their correlations were demonstrated to significantly reduce. This analysis resulted in the most precise value of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  at NLO to that date, with simultaneously reduced uncertainty in the gluon PDF. At the same time, a low value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  was obtained, in tension with the results of other measurements at the LHC. In a follow-up analysis [227], this issue was resolved by including the CMS jet production

measurements which have additional strong sensitivity to PDFs and  $\alpha_S(m_Z)$ .

In the following, the aforementioned analyses are discussed in more details, with the emphasis on the progress of analysis strategies with respect to the state-of-the-art at the time of the measurements. In each of the mentioned analyses, the extraction of  $m_t$  is performed under the assumption that the measured  $t\bar{t}$  cross sections are not affected by physics phenomena beyond the SM.

# 4.1 Measurements of $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ from inclusive ${\rm t\bar{t}}$ cross sections

In the CMS work [52], the predicted inclusive  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  at NNLO+NNLL [77] was compared to the most precise single measurement at  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\text{TeV}$  at CMS to that date [229], using an integrated luminosity of  $2.3\,\text{fb}^{-1}$  of the data in the dilepton decay channel. The values of  $m_t^{\text{pole}}$  and, alternatively, of  $\alpha_{\text{S}}(m_{\text{Z}})$  were determined. In Fig. 33, the dependence of the predicted  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  cross section on the value of  $m_t^{\text{pole}}$  is shown.

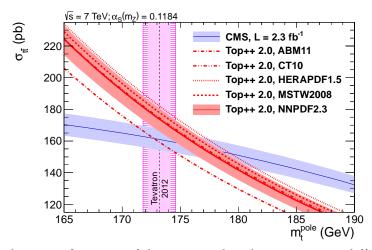


Figure 33: Predicted  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  as a function of the top quark pole mass, using different PDF sets (red shaded band and red lines of different styles), compared to the cross section measured by CMS assuming  $m_t^{\rm MC}=m_t^{\rm pole}$  (blue shaded band). The uncertainties in the measured  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  as well as the scale and PDF uncertainties in the prediction with NNPDF2.3 [126] are illustrated by the filled band. The  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  result obtained in direct measurements to that date is shown as hatched area. The inner (solid) area of the vertical band corresponds to the quoted experimental uncertainty in  $m_t^{\rm MC}$ , while the outer (hatched) area additionally accounts for a possible difference between this value and  $m_t^{\rm pole}$ . Figure taken from Ref. [52].

Besides the value of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , the predicted cross section depends on the value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}$ . A simultaneous extraction of  $m_{\rm t}$  and  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  from the inclusive  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar t}$  alone is not possible since both parameters alter the predicted  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar t}$  in such a way that any variation of one parameter can be compensated by a variation of the other. In cross section calculations,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  appears not only in the expression for the parton-parton interaction but also in the QCD evolution of the PDFs. Varying the value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  in the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar t}$  calculation therefore requires a consistent modification of the PDFs. Consequently, to extract the value of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , a choice of the PDFs and of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  has to be made. The interplay of  $m_{\rm t}$ ,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and the proton PDFs in the predicted  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar t}$  was studied for the first time by using 5 different PDF sets available to that date at NNLO, and for each set a series of different choices of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  was considered.

The cross section was measured to be  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}=161.9\pm2.5\,(\mathrm{stat})^{+5.1}_{-5.0}\,(\mathrm{syst})\pm3.6\,(\mathrm{lumi})\,\mathrm{pb}$  [229] using the profile likelihood ratio method, where the minimum value of a function  $-2\ln[R(\sigma_{t\bar{t}})]$  is determined. The ratio R is composed of the likelihood functions depending on  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  and the maximum likelihood estimates of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$ , as well as the sets of nuisance parameters describing the systematic uncertainties in the measurement. The likelihoods are defined by a probability density function binned in a 2-dimensional space of jet multiplicity and the multiplicity of b-tagged jets [229]. The acceptance for  $t\bar{t}$  and, in turn, the measured  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  depend on the value of  $m_t^{\mathrm{MC}}$  that is used to simulate  $t\bar{t}$  events. The central value of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  is obtained by assuming  $m_t^{\mathrm{MC}}=172.5\,\mathrm{GeV}$ , while the dependence of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  on  $m_t^{\mathrm{MC}}$  is studied by varying  $m_t^{\mathrm{MC}}$  in the MC simulation in the range 160–185 GeV and parameterised, as shown in Fig. 33 by a blue shaded band.

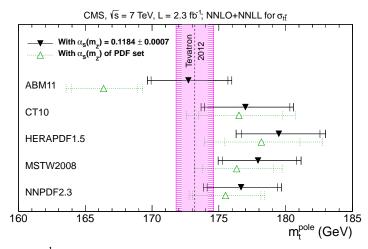


Figure 34: Values of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  obtained by using measured  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  together with the prediction at NNLO+NNLL using different NNLO PDF sets. The filled symbols represent the results obtained when using the world average of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , while the open symbols indicate the results obtained with the default  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  value of the respective PDF set. The inner error bars include the uncertainties in the measured cross section and in the LHC beam energy, as well as the PDF and scale uncertainties in the predicted cross section. The outer error bars additionally account for the uncertainty in the  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  value used for a specific prediction. For comparison, the most precise  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  to that date is shown as vertical band, where the inner (solid) area corresponds to the original uncertainty of the direct  $m_{\rm t}$  average, while the outer (hatched) area additionally accounts for the possible difference between  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ . Figure taken from Ref. [52].

The extraction of  $m_t^{\text{pole}}$  was performed through the so-called probabilistic approach by maximising the marginalised posterior

$$P(m_{t}^{\text{pole}}) = \int_{m_{t}^{\text{pole}}} f_{\text{exp}} \left( \sigma_{t\bar{t}} \left( m_{t}^{\text{pole}} \right) \right) f_{\text{th}} \left( \sigma_{t\bar{t}} \left( m_{t}^{\text{pole}} \right) \right). \tag{22}$$

The measured cross section and its uncertainty are represented by a Gaussian probability  $f_{\rm exp}(\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}})$ . The probability function for the predicted cross section,  $f_{\rm th}(\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}})$ , was obtained through an analytic convolution of two probability distributions, one accounting for the PDF uncertainty and the other for scale uncertainties. A Gaussian distribution is used to describe the PDF uncertainty. Given that no particular probability distribution is known to be adequate for the confidence interval obtained from the variation of the factorisation,  $\mu_{\rm f}$ , and renormalisation,  $\mu_{\rm r}$ , scales, the corresponding uncertainty in the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  prediction is approximated using a flat prior. The posterior  $P(m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole})$  is marginalised by integration over  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  and a Bayesian credible

interval for  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  is computed, based on the external constraint for  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ . The results using different sets of PDF are presented in Fig. 34. The top quark pole mass is determined to be  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}=176.7^{+3.0}_{-2.8}$  GeV using the theoretical prediction based on the NNPDF2.3 PDF [52]. The experimental and theoretical uncertainties equally contribute to the final precision of 1.7%. The theoretical precision is limited by the PDF uncertainties (0.8%) and the variation of the QCD scales in the theoretical prediction at NNLO+NLL (0.5%), followed by the uncertainty in the assumption  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}=m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$ , for which 1 GeV was assumed. This first LHC measurement of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , although inferior in precision compared to the direct measurements, has set an important milestone in the extraction of the Lagrangian mass of the top quark. The correlations between  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ ,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and PDFs were for the first time quantified and the remaining dependence of  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  on  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  was pointed out.

In a later work [54], the analysis strategy to measure the  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  was significantly improved. The cross sections were measured through a template fit of the signal and background contributions to multi-differential distributions, binned in the multiplicity of b quark jets and the multiplicity of the other jets in the event. First, the cross section in a fiducial region,  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{vis}$ , was determined, defined by the requirements on the transverse momenta and pseudorapidities of the final-state leptons. The expected signal and background distributions were modelled in the fit by template histograms, constructed from the simulated samples. The free parameters in the fit were  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{vis}$ , the normalisation for different background contributions, and the nuisance parameters representing other sources of systematic uncertainties, such as the JES and the trigger efficiency. All systematic uncertainties were implemented in the likelihood as nuisance parameters with Gaussian constraints. Each systematic uncertainty was assessed individually by relevant variations in MC simulations or by varying parameter values within their estimated uncertainties in the analysis. Each source was represented by a nuisance parameter, which was fitted together with  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{vis}$ . The impact of theoretical assumptions in the modelling was determined by repeating the analysis and replacing the signal tt simulation by dedicated simulation samples with varied parameters affecting, e.g. the scales for the hard process and for matching to the parton shower, the hadronisation, the colour-reconnection, the underlying event, and PDFs.

The fiducial results were then extrapolated to obtain the value of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  in the full phase space, by dividing  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{vis}$  by the acceptance, determined from the  $t\bar{t}$  signal MC simulation. Since the acceptance depends on the theoretical model used in the MC event generator, it was parameterised as a function of the same nuisance parameters that were used for the modelling uncertainties in the binned likelihood fit of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{vis}$ . For the extrapolation of the fitted  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{vis}$  to the full phase space, the full unconstrained variations of the relevant modelling uncertainties were applied.

The  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurements at 7 and 8 TeV centre-of-mass energies were simultaneously used to extract  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  while the correlation between the two measurements for the systematic uncertainties was taken into account. The cross section fit and the extrapolation to the full phase space were repeated for  $m_t^{\rm MC}=169.5$ , 172.5, and 175.5 GeV. For each case, a sample of simulated  $t\bar{t}$  events, generated with the corresponding  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  value, was used in the fit as a signal model. The dependence of the distributions used in the fit on detector effects and model variations was evaluated individually and the parameterisation of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  dependence on  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  was obtained. To express the measured dependence as a function of  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  instead of  $m_t^{\rm MC}$ , an additional uncertainty in the measured cross section,  $\Delta_{m,\pm}$ , was evaluated by varying  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  by  $\pm 1$  GeV and reevaluating  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$ .

The dependence of the  $\sigma_{\mathrm{t}\bar{\mathrm{t}}}$  measurements on  $m_{\mathrm{t}}^{\mathrm{pole}}$  was modelled by Gaussian likelihoods as

$$L_{\exp}(m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}, \sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}) = \exp\left[\frac{\left(\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}(m_{\rm t}) - \sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}\right)^2}{-2\left(\Delta^2 + \Delta_{m_{\rm t}\pm}^2\right)}\right],\tag{23}$$

where  $\Delta$  is the total uncertainty in each of the  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurements, considering the measured dependence of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  ( $m_t^{\rm pole}$ ).

The predicted dependence of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  on  $m_t^{pole}$  at NNLO+NNLL was determined with TOP++ [77], employing 3 different PDF sets and  $\alpha_S(m_Z)=0.118\pm0.001$ . The predicted  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  was represented by an asymmetric Gaussian function with width  $\Delta_{p,\pm}$ , comprising uncertainties in PDF,  $\alpha_S(m_Z)$ , and the uncertainty in the LHC beam energy, summed in quadrature. This function is convolved with a box function to account for the uncertainty arising from variations of  $\mu_r$  and  $\mu_f$  in the theoretical prediction,

$$L_{\text{pred}}(m_{\text{t}}^{\text{pole}}, \sigma_{\text{t}\bar{\text{t}}}) = \frac{1}{C(m_{\text{t}}^{\text{pole}})} \left( \text{erf} \left[ \frac{\sigma_{\text{t}\bar{\text{t}}}^{(\text{h})}(m_{\text{t}}^{\text{pole}}) - \sigma_{\text{t}\bar{\text{t}}}}{\sqrt{2}\Delta_{p,+}} \right] - \text{erf} \left[ \frac{\sigma_{\text{t}\bar{\text{t}}}^{(\text{l})}(m_{\text{t}}^{\text{pole}}) - \sigma_{\text{t}\bar{\text{t}}}}{\sqrt{2}\Delta_{p,-}} \right] \right). \tag{24}$$

Here,  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{(h)}$  and  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{(l)}$  denote the upper and lower predicted cross section values, respectively, from variations of  $\mu_{r}$  and  $\mu_{f}$ . The normalisation factor  $C(m_{t}^{pole})$  assures that  $\max(L_{pred})=1$  for any fixed  $m_{t}^{pole}$ . The value of  $m_{t}^{pole}$  is extracted by using the product of the two likelihoods,  $L_{exp}$  and  $L_{pred}$ , maximised simultaneously with respect to  $m_{t}^{pole}$  and  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$ . The likelihoods for the predicted  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  obtained using the NNPDF3.0 PDF set, and the measurement of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  at  $\sqrt{s}=7$  and 8 TeV as a function of  $m_{t}^{pole}$  are shown in Fig. 35. As a result, the value of  $m_{t}^{pole}=173.8^{+1.7}_{-1.8}\,\text{GeV}$  was obtained [54], with the uncertainty of 1%.

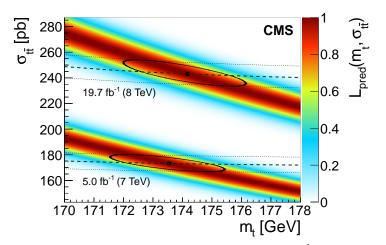


Figure 35: Likelihood for the predicted dependence of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  on  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  for 7 and 8 TeV determined with TOP++, using the NNPDF3.0 PDF set. The measured dependencies on the mass are given by the dashed lines, their  $1\sigma$  uncertainties are represented by the dotted lines. The extracted mass at each value of  $\sqrt{s}$  is indicated by a black point, with its  $\pm 1$  standard deviation uncertainty constructed from the continuous contour, corresponding to  $-2\Delta \log(L_{\rm pred}L_{\rm exp})=1$ . Figure taken from Ref. [54].

From the experimental perspective, the remaining dependence of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  on the assumed  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  and the related additional uncertainty in  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  seemed yet unsatisfactory. This issue was addressed in later analyses by introducing novel observables in  $t\bar{t}$  production, sensitive to  $m_t^{\rm MC}$ , into the template fit in the  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurement.

## 4.2 Mitigating the dependence of the measured cross section on $m_t^{MC}$

Beyond the inclusive cross section, the top quark mass can be extracted from  $m_t$ -sensitive kinematic distributions. However, the reliability of the precision of the respective results obtained using parton-shower event generators suffers from the aforementioned  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  interpretation. Alternative ways to estimate theoretical uncertainties in the description of relevant kinematic distributions and specific observables were investigated. Several kinematic distributions, typically involving top quark decay products were suggested, e.g. in Ref. [228]. The NLO QCD corrections to  $t\bar{t}$  production and decay considering the spin correlations became available at the same time, e.g. Refs. [230, 231]. In particular, the higher order corrections were important since those allow the distinction between the mass parameters defined in different renormalisation schemes. In Ref. [228], several observables relevant for the  $m_t$  extraction at LO and NLO QCD were studied, and their sensitivity to input parameters was investigated. One of the most promising observables was found to be the invariant mass of the lepton and the b jet,  $m_{\ell b}$ , in dilepton  $t\bar{t}$  events. Considering the top quark decay  $t\to bW$ ,  $W\to \ell \nu$  at LO and neglecting the masses of leptons and b quark,

$$m_{\ell b}^2 = \frac{m_{\rm t}^2 - m_{\rm W}^2}{2} (1 - \cos \theta_{\ell b}),$$
 (25)

so the dependence of  $m_{\ell b}$  on  $m_t$  is precisely known, given a value of the W boson mass  $m_W$ . Here,  $\theta_{\ell b}$  is the angle between the lepton and the b quark in the W boson rest frame. At maximum, the value of  $m_{\ell b}$  approaches  $\sqrt{m_t^2-m_W^2}$ . Experimentally, there is an ambiguity in which of the two b jets should be combined with the chosen lepton of a certain charge. Therefore, the lepton is associated with the b jet resulting in the smallest value of  $m_{\ell b}$ ,  $m_{\ell b}^{\min}$ . The  $m_{\ell b}^{\min}$  distribution was shown to be under good theoretical control, but the way higher-order effects are considered appeared important [232, 233]. For the experimental extraction of  $m_t$  using  $m_{\ell b}^{\min}$ , however, the respective NLO calculation would need to be implemented in the MC simulations used in the measurement of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$ . In the absence of those,  $m_{\ell b}^{\min}$  appeared to be a promising observable in the determination of  $m_t^{MC}$  and in the mitigation of the  $m_t^{MC}$ -dependence of the  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurement.

The  $m_{\ell b}^{\min}$  distribution provides strong sensitivity to the choice of  $m_{\ell b}^{\mathrm{MC}}$  at values of  $m_{\ell b}^{\min}$  close to the top quark mass, as demonstrated in Fig. 36.

A generic approach to measure any observed distribution  $\xi$  sensitive to  $m_t$  in a particular renormalisation scheme without any prior assumptions on  $m_t^{MC}$ , or its relation to  $m_t$ , was suggested in Ref. [218]. The method employs a simultaneous likelihood fit of  $m_t^{MC}$  and  $\xi$ , comparing an observed distribution in data to its MC prediction. In later CMS analyses,  $m_{\ell b}^{min}$  is chosen as such an observable.

In the view of precision measurements of  $m_{\rm t}$ , the fundamental issue of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  is the infrared-sensitivity, also known as the renormalon problem, which leads to poor perturbative behavior. Alternative renormalisation schemes [184, 234] were explored in the context of  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements at the LHC, and better perturbative convergence by using the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme was demonstrated as  $m_{\rm t}$  and  $m_{\rm t}$  renormalisation schemes [184, 234] were explored in the context of  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements at the LHC, and better perturbative convergence by using the  $m_{\rm t}$ 

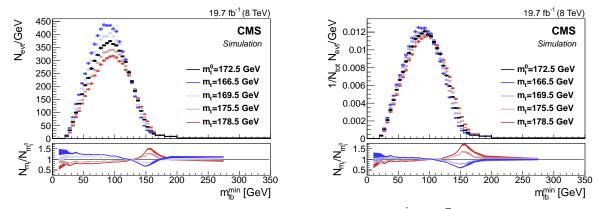


Figure 36: Absolute (left) and shape (right) distributions of  $m_{\ell b}^{\rm min}$  for  $t\bar{t}$  production at the LHC at  $\sqrt{s}=8$  TeV after detector simulation and event selection in the e $\mu$  channel. The central prediction (black symbols) is obtained at the value of  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  of 172.5 GeV, denoted as  $m_t^0$ . Predictions assuming different  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  values are shown by different colours.

strated [234]. Using the higher-order calculations for inclusive and differential  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  in the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme, extraction of the running mass of the top quark,  $m_{t}(m_{t})$ , and of its scale-dependence becomes possible.

In the CMS analysis [63] based on the LHC data collected at a centre-of-mass energy of 13 TeV, the top quark mass is extracted in both the on-shell and the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  mass schemes. In Ref. [63], the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  measurement was performed using a template fit to multidifferential distributions, similar to the measurement [54] at  $\sqrt{s}=7$  and 8 TeV. First, a visible  $t\bar{t}$  cross section  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{\rm vis}$  in the experimentally accessible fiducial volume is determined, using the fit to constrain the systematic uncertainties from the data. The measured  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{\rm vis}$  is then extrapolated to the full phase space to obtain  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$ , which introduces a residual dependence of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  on  $m_t^{\rm MC}$ , due to the impact of  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  on the simulated detector acceptance. In contrast to previous measurements, where this dependence was determined by repeating the analysis with varied  $m_t^{\rm MC}$ , the approach of Ref. [218] is followed and  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  is introduced in the fit as an additional free parameter. The sensitivity to  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  is enhanced by introducing the  $m_{\ell b}^{\rm min}$  distribution in the fit. In the simultaneous fit,  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  and  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  are directly constrained from the data. The resulting  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  and its uncertainty therefore account for the dependence on  $m_t^{\rm MC}$ , irrespective of its physics interpretation, and are used for the extraction of  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  and  $m_t^{\rm MC}$ , or alternatively, of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_Z)$ .

While Ref. [63] contains  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurements obtained in the  $e^+e^-$ ,  $\mu^+\mu^-$ , and  $e^\pm\mu^\mp$  channels, to minimise the impact from background, only the  $e^\pm\mu^\mp$  channel was used for the simultaneous  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  and  $m_t^{MC}$  measurement. The templates describing the distributions for the signal and background events were taken from the simulation and their statistical uncertainty was accounted for by using pseudo-experiments. To construct the templates describing the dependence of the final-state distributions on  $m_t^{MC}$ , separate MC simulation samples of  $t\bar{t}$  and tW production were used, in which  $m_t^{MC}$  is varied in the range 169.5–175.5 GeV.

The fit was performed in twelve mutually exclusive categories, according to the number of b-tagged jets and of additional non-b-tagged jets in the event. Categorising the events by their b-tagged jet multiplicity allows to constrain the efficiency to select and identify a b jet. Besides  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{vis}$ , the free parameters of the fit are the nuisance parameters  $\vec{\lambda}$  corresponding to the various sources of systematic uncertainty. The function  $-2\ln(L)$  was minimised, with likelihood L

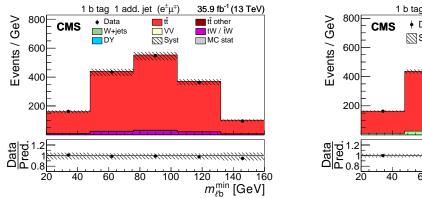
based on Poisson statistics:

$$L = \prod_{i} \frac{e^{-v_i} v_i^{n_i}}{n_i!} \prod_{j} \pi(\lambda_j).$$
 (26)

Here, i denotes the bin of the respective final-state distribution, while  $v_i$  and  $n_i$  are the expected and observed number of events in bin i, respectively. The terms  $\pi(\lambda_j)$  account for deviations of the nuisance parameters  $\lambda_j$  from their nominal values according to their prior density distributions, which are assumed to be Gaussian. In the fit, the expected number of events in each bin i,  $v_i$ , is parameterised as

$$v_i = s_i(\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{\text{vis}}, \vec{\lambda}) + \sum_k b_{k,i}^{\text{MC}}(\vec{\lambda}), \tag{27}$$

where  $s_i$  is the expected number of  $t\bar{t}$  signal events in bin i, and  $b_{k,i}^{\text{MC}}$  represents the predicted number of background events in bin i from a source k. Comparisons of the data and the prediction from the MC simulation before and after the fit are presented in Fig. 37 for the  $m_{\ell b}^{\text{min}}$  distribution.



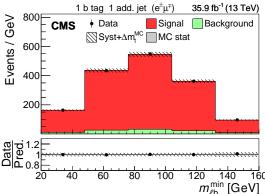


Figure 37: Data (points) compared to pre-fit (left) and post-fit (right)  $m_{\ell b}^{\min}$  distributions of the expected signal and backgrounds from simulation (shaded histograms) used in the simultaneous fit of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  and  $m_t^{\text{MC}}$ . Events with exactly one b-tagged jets are shown. The hatched bands correspond to the total uncertainty in the sum of the predicted yields. The ratios of data to the sum of the predicted yields are shown in the lower panel. Here, the solid grey band represents the contribution of the statistical uncertainty. Figures taken from Ref. [63].

The fit impact on the uncertainties can be quantified by the pulls and constraints of the corresponding nuisance parameters. The constraint is defined as the ratio of the post-fit uncertainty to the pre-fit uncertainty of a given nuisance parameter, while the normalised pull is the difference between the post-fit and the pre-fit values of the nuisance parameter normalised to its pre-fit uncertainty. The normalised pulls and constraints of the nuisance parameters related to the modelling uncertainties for the simultaneous fit of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  and  $m_t^{MC}$  in the CMS analysis [63] are shown in Fig. 38.

As a result of the simultaneous fit, the values of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}=815\pm 2\, ({\rm stat})\pm 29\, ({\rm syst})\pm 20\, ({\rm lumi})\, {\rm pb}$ , and  $m_t^{\rm MC}=172.33\pm 0.14\, ({\rm stat})\, ^{+0.66}_{-0.72}\, ({\rm syst})\, {\rm GeV}$  are obtained [63], with 12% correlation between the two.

The result on  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  is used together with the QCD prediction [198] at NNLO in the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme to extract the value of  $m_t(m_t)$ . For this purpose, the measured and the predicted cross sections are compared via a  $\chi^2$  minimisation, using the open-source QCD analysis framework XFITTER [235]. For a measurement  $\mu$ , a corresponding theoretical prediction m, and the set of

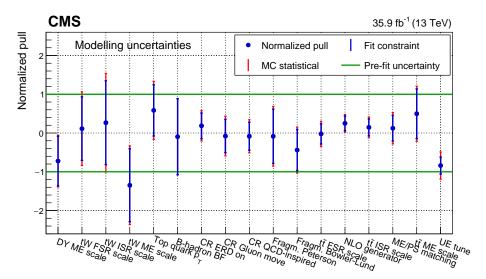


Figure 38: Normalised pulls and constraints of the nuisance parameters related to the modelling uncertainties for the simultaneous fit of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  and  $m_t^{MC}$ . The markers denote the fitted value, while the inner vertical bars represent the constraint and the outer vertical bars denote the additional uncertainty as determined from pseudo-experiments. The constraint is defined as the ratio of the post-fit uncertainty to the pre-fit uncertainty of a given nuisance parameter, while the normalised pull is the difference between the post-fit and the pre-fit values of the nuisance parameter normalised to its pre-fit uncertainty. The horizontal lines at  $\pm 1$  represent the pre-fit uncertainty. Figure taken from Ref. [63].

systematic nuisance parameters  $\vec{b}$ , the following  $\chi^2$  definition is used:

$$\chi^{2}(m,\vec{b}) = \frac{\left[\mu - m(1 - \sum_{j} \gamma_{j} b_{j})\right]^{2}}{\delta_{\text{unc}}^{2} m^{2} + \delta_{\text{stat}}^{2} \mu m(1 - \sum_{j} \gamma_{j} b_{j})} + \sum_{j} b_{j}^{2}.$$
 (28)

Here,  $\delta_{\rm stat}$  and  $\delta_{\rm unc}$  are relative statistical and uncorrelated systematic uncertainties of the measurement,  $\gamma_j$  quantifies the sensitivity of the measurement to the correlated systematic source j. This definition of the  $\chi^2$  function assumes that systematic uncertainties are proportional to the values of the central prediction (multiplicative uncertainties,  $m_i(1-\sum_j \gamma_j b_j)$ ), whereas the statistical uncertainties scale with the square root of the expected number of events.

The four most recent PDF sets available at NNLO to that date were used: ABMP16nnlo, CT14nnlo, MMHT14nnlo, and NNPDF3.1nnlo. Unlike other PDF sets, the ABMP16nnlo employs the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme for the heavy quarks in the theoretical predictions used in the PDF determination. For the other PDFs, values of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  are assumed and are converted to  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  using the number of  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  loops according to the individual prescription by the corresponding PDF group (as shown in Table 4 of Ref. [63]). Because of the strong correlation between  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  and  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  in the prediction of  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$ , for the  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  extraction, the value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  in the theoretical prediction is set to that of the particular PDF set.

The fit is performed by varying  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  in the theoretical prediction in the range 158 <  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  < 163 GeV for ABMP16nnlo PDF and in the range 162 <  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  < 167 GeV for the other PDFs. The uncertainties related to the variation of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  in the PDFs are estimated by repeating the fit using the PDF eigenvectors with  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  varied within its uncertainty as provided by each PDF, except for ABMP16nnlo, where the value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  is a free parameter in the PDF fit and its uncertainty is included in the eigenvectors.

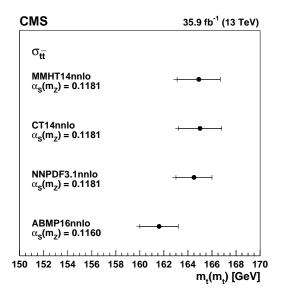


Figure 39: Values of  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  obtained from comparing the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar t}$  measurement to the theoretical NNLO predictions using different PDF sets. The inner horizontal bars on the points represent the quadratic sum of the experimental, PDF, and  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  uncertainties, while the outer horizontal bars give the total uncertainties. Figure taken from Ref. [63].

Instead of assuming a prior for the scale variation uncertainty, in the analysis [63], the variation of  $\mu_{\rm r}$  and  $\mu_{\rm f}$  was externalised, by repeating the  $\chi^2$  fit independently for different choices of the  $\mu_{\rm r}$  and  $\mu_{\rm f}$  in the predicted  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$ . The nominal values of these scales were set to  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  and varied by a factor of two up and down, independently. The largest differences of the results to the nominal one was considered as scale uncertainty. The results on  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  are illustrated in Fig. 39.

The results obtained with different PDF sets are in agreement, although the ABMP16nnlo PDF set yields a systematically lower value. This difference is expected and has its origin in a larger value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})=0.118$  assumed in the NNPDF3.1, MMHT2014, and CT14 PDFs. The result obtained by using ABMP16 PDF,  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})=161.6\pm1.6$  (fit+PDF+ $\alpha_{\rm S}$ )  $^{+0.1}_{-1.0}$  (scale) GeV [63], with its total uncertainty of about 1.2%, should be considered as the most theoretically consistent, since only ABMP16 PDF implies a heavy quark treatment in the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme and considers the correlation between the  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  and PDF. Using the same theoretical prediction consistently in the pole mass scheme, results in  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}=169.1\pm1.8$  (fit+PDF+ $\alpha_{\rm S}$ )  $^{+1.3}_{-1.9}$  (scale) GeV [63] using the ABMP16 PDF. The shift between the pole and the running mass values is expected, but the significantly smaller scale uncertainties in the case of the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme arises from significantly better perturbative convergence in this scheme.

While higher experimental precision is achieved in the 13 TeV analysis as compared to 7 and 8 TeV measurements, the full consideration of the PDF eigenvectors in  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  calculation and, in turn, in the  $\chi^2$  minimisation procedure, and externalising the scale variations leads to an increased uncertainty with respect to the combined 7 and 8 TeV result. Therefore, the extraction of  $m_t$  through comparison of measured and predicted  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  has the limitation by the PDF uncertainty, and aforementioned correlation of PDF,  $\alpha_{\rm S}$ , and  $m_t$  in the prediction of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$ . The correlations between the  $m_t(m_t)$  with the assumption on  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  was investigated in detail for each PDF by performing a  $\chi^2$  scan in  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  for ten different assumptions of  $m_t(m_t)$ , varied from 160.5 to 165.0 GeV. A linear dependence is observed, as shown in Fig. 40, illustrating the strong

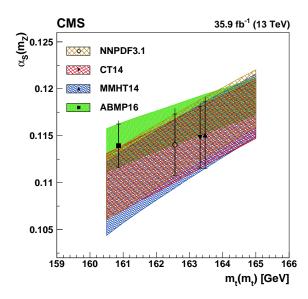


Figure 40: Values of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  obtained in the comparison of the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  measurement to the NNLO prediction using different PDFs, as functions of the  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  value used in the theoretical calculation. The results from using the different PDFs are shown by the bands with different shadings, with the band width corresponding to the quadratic sum of the experimental and PDF uncertainties in  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ . The resulting measured values of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  are shown by the different style points at the  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  values used for each PDF. The inner vertical bars on the points represent the quadratic sum of the experimental and PDF uncertainties in  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , while the outer vertical bars show the total uncertainties. Figure taken from Ref. [63].

correlation of the PDF,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  and  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  in the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  prediction and the related ambiguity in the extraction of one parameter by fixing the others.

#### 4.3 The first measurement of the running of the top quark mass

In Section 4.2, the inclusive measurement of the  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section is used to extract the value of the top quark mass in the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme at the top quark mass scale,  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$ . In the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme, which is the standard scheme used to renormalise  $\alpha_{\rm S}$ , the top quark mass depends on an additional scale  $\mu_{\rm m}$ . As already mentioned in Section 2.8, the scale  $\mu_{\rm m}$  sets the lower bound of the self-energy contributions absorbed in the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  mass and should be chosen close to the dynamical scale governing the  $m_{\rm t}$  sensitivity of the cross section. This scale setting ensures the absence of large logarithmic corrections as far as the mass dependence of the theoretical prediction is concerned and thus ensures an adequate treatment of quantum corrections related to the mass sensitivity. The  $\overline{\rm MS}$  mass is adequate for cross sections where this dynamical scale is close to or larger than the top quark mass, i.e.  $\mu_{\rm m} \gtrsim m_{\rm t}$ . For the inclusive cross section measurement described in Section 4.2 this dynamical scale is set by typical transverse momentum of the produced top quarks which is around the top quark mass, justifying the use of  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$ .

As in the case of  $\alpha_S$ , the scale evolution (often referred to as "running") of  $m_t(\mu_m)$  is described by the renormalisation group equation (RGE):

$$\mu_{\rm m}^2 \frac{\mathrm{d}m_{\rm t}(\mu_{\rm m})}{\mathrm{d}\mu_{\rm m}^2} = -\gamma (\alpha_{\rm S}(\mu_{\rm m})) m_{\rm t}(\mu_{\rm m}), \tag{29}$$

where  $\gamma(\alpha_S(\mu_m))$  is known as the mass anomalous dimension. This quantity can be calculated in perturbation theory, and the coefficients are currently known up to order  $\alpha_S^5$  [236, 237].

Measuring the running of  $m_t(\mu)$  is not only a fundamental test of the validity of perturbative QCD, but also an indirect probe of BSM physics scenarios that can modify the RGE running, e.g. supersymmetric theories [238] or models based on the dynamic mass generation of fermions [239].

Measuring cross sections where the top quark mass sensitivity is governed at widely different energy scales Q allows the running of the  $\overline{\text{MS}}$  top quark mass to be measured by extracting the value of  $m_{\rm t}(\mu_{\rm m}=Q)$ . This is in close analogy to measurements of the running strong coupling  $\alpha_{\rm S}$ . In Ref. [65], where the first measurement of the running of the top quark mass is presented, this is achieved by comparing a measurement of the  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section as a function of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  to the QCD predictions at NLO. The analysis of Ref. [65] makes use of the same data as in Ref. [63], addressing the  $t\bar{t}$  production with the  $e^{\pm}\mu^{\mp}$  final state. The differential cross section,  $d\sigma_{t\bar{t}}/dm_{t\bar{t}}$ , is measured by means of a profile likelihood unfolding of multi-differential distributions, extending the method of Ref. [63] presented in Section 4.1. The investigation of the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  mass running adopts  $m_{t\bar{t}}/2$  as the scale  $\mu_{\rm m}$ , which quantifies the energy scale of the hard  $t\bar{t}$  production process.

In order to measure the  $t\bar{t}$  cross section differentially, the  $t\bar{t}$  simulation is split into bins of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  at the generator level, and each sub-sample is treated as an independent signal process in the likelihood fit, while preserving the correlation between the systematic uncertainties. This procedure is commonly known as maximum likelihood unfolding. The expected number of events in each bin is parameterised as:

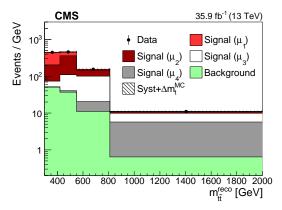
$$\nu_{i} = \sum_{k=1}^{4} s_{i}^{k}(\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^{k}, m_{t}^{MC}, \vec{\lambda}) + \sum_{j} b_{i}^{j}(m_{t}^{MC}, \vec{\lambda}), \tag{30}$$

where  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}^k$  is the total cross  $t\bar{t}$  cross section in bin k of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ ,  $s_i^k$  represents the contribution of bin k in  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  to bin i,  $b_i^j$  is the contamination from background j in that bin, and  $\vec{\lambda}$  are the nuisance parameters that parameterise the effects of the systematic uncertainties. As in the analysis of Ref. [63], the effect of  $m_t^{MC}$  is profiled in the likelihood. This expression incorporates the effect of the detector response and of the signal acceptance, and directly connects parton-level quantities to measurable detector-level distributions. Therefore, the likelihood fit provides directly the unfolded results at the parton level. In order to allow for a comparison to fixed-order theoretical predictions, in this analysis the parton level is defined as the matrix-element level, i.e. before parton showering, assuming stable top quarks. Details on the MC simulation are given in Section 2.4.

In order to enhance the sensitivity to each individual bin of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ , the invariant mass of the  $t\bar{t}$  system is reconstructed at the detector level ( $m_{t\bar{t}}^{\rm reco}$ ) using the full kinematic reconstruction described in Section 2.3. The additional dependence on the value of  $m_t$  assumed in the kinematic reconstruction is fully parameterised in the likelihood via the parameter  $m_t^{\rm MC}$ . As in Ref. [63], this parameter is treated as freely floating in the fit, and is constrained via the  $m_{\ell b}^{\rm min}$  distribution.

The fit is performed in categories of b-tagged jet multiplicity and in bins of  $m_{t\bar{t}}^{\rm reco}$ , while all events with less than two jets in the final state, for which no kinematic reconstruction is possible, are assigned to separate categories. The  $m_{t\bar{t}}^{\rm reco}$  distribution after the fit to the data, which illustrates the likelihood unfolding procedure, is shown in Fig. 41 (left). In Fig. 41 (right), instead, the unfolded  $d\sigma_{t\bar{t}}/dm_{t\bar{t}}$  is compared to the NLO theoretical predictions used in Ref. [65] to extract the running of  $m_t$ . The bin centers are chosen as the average value of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  in each bin according to the POWHEG+PYTHIA8 simulation, and are considered as the representative en-

ergy scale of each  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  bin. As illustrated in Fig. 41 (right), the dependence of the  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section on the value of  $m_t$  decreases rapidly with increasing  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ .



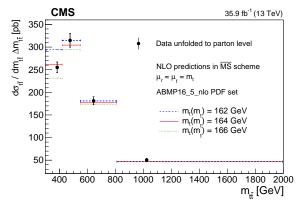


Figure 41: Left: profile likelihood unfolding of the  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  distribution. The signal sample is split into subprocesses in bins of parton-level  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ , and the signal corresponding to bin k in  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  is denoted with "Signal ( $\mu_k$ )". The vertical bars represent the statistical uncertainty in the data, while the hashed band is the total uncertainty in the MC simulation. Right: unfolded  $t\bar{t}$  cross section as a function of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ , compared to theoretical predictions in the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme for different values of  $m_t(m_t)$ . The vertical bars correspond to the total uncertainty in the unfolded cross section. Here, the bin centres for the unfolded cross section are defined as the average  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  in the POWHEG+PYTHIA8 simulation. Figures taken from Ref. [65].

An updated extraction of the running of  $m_t$  is obtained in the scope of this article, with a similar theoretical setup as the one suggested in Ref. [240], where differential calculations in the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  scheme are obtained at NNLO and compared to the results of Ref. [65]. Here, unlike in the original result of Ref. [65], a bin-by-bin dynamic scale is implemented in the NLO calculation, which allows the direct extraction of the value of  $m_t(\mu_{\rm m})$ . A dynamic scale choice is also favoured from the theoretical point of view, as it accounts for the summation of higher-order QCD corrections. This approach has also been used in the improved analysis of Ref. [241], where the running of  $m_t$  is extracted at NNLO in QCD.

The measured cross section of Ref. [65] is also updated according to the new luminosity measurement of the 2016 data set [167], which leads to a significant improvement in the uncertainty in the measured cross section. Following the approach of Ref. [65], the value of  $m_{\rm t}(\mu_{\rm m})$  is extracted in each bin of  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  separately. Here,  $\mu_{\rm m}$  is chosen to be  $\mu_{\rm k}/2$ , where  $\mu_{\rm k}$  is the representative scale of bin k in  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$ , corresponding to the bin centre in Fig. 41 (right). The measured values of  $m_{\rm t}(\mu_{\rm m})$  are normalised to the value of  $m_{\rm t}(\mu_{\rm ref})$ , where  $\mu_{\rm ref}$  is arbitrarily chosen as the scale of the second bin in  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$ , in order to profit from the cancellation of correlated systematic uncertainties.

The result is shown in Fig. 42, where it is compared to the one-loop solution of the QCD RGE, to the original result of Ref. [65], and to the more recent re-interpretation at NNLO in QCD described in Ref. [241]. However, it has to be noted that the results are not directly comparable to each other, as they differ not only for the perturbative order in QCD, but also for the choice of the renormalisation and factorisation scales in the fixed-order calculations, as summarised in Table 6. Nonetheless, in all cases the RGE running scenario is favoured by the data compared to a hypothetical no-running scenario in which  $\mathrm{d} m_{\mathrm{t}}(\mu_{\mathrm{m}})/\mathrm{d} \mu_{\mathrm{m}} = 0$ .

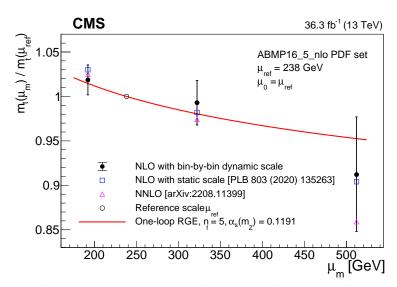


Figure 42: Running of the top quark mass as a function of  $\mu_{\rm m}=m_{\rm t\bar{t}}/2$  obtained with a bin-by-bin dynamic scale  $\mu_{\rm k}/2$  (full circles), compared to the central values of the results of Ref. [65] obtained with a constant scale  $\mu_{\rm m}=\mu_{\rm k}$  (hollow squares) and to those of the NNLO results of Ref. [241] (hollow triangles). As in Ref. [65], the error bars indicate the combination of experimental, extrapolation, and PDF uncertainties in the NLO extraction with bin-by-bin dynamic scale. The full treatment of the QCD scale variations can be found in Ref. [241]. The assumptions on the renormalisation and factorisation scales adopted in the different interpretations are summarised in Table 6. The uncertainties in the three results, which are mostly correlated, are given in the respective references and are of comparable size.

Table 6: Summary of scale choices for  $\mu_r$ ,  $\mu_f$ , and  $\mu_m$  for the three different extractions of the running of the top quark mass. The NLO fixed scale corresponds to the result of Ref. [65], while the NNLO result is described in Ref. [241]. The NLO bin-by-bin dynamic result, instead, is obtained in the scope of this review work.

Fixed-order theory model	$\mu_{\rm m}$ [GeV]	$\mu_{ m r}$ , $\mu_{ m f}$ [GeV]
NLO fixed scales	$m_{t}$	$m_{t}(m_{t})$
NLO bin-by-bin dynamic scale	$m_{{ m t}ar{{ m t}}}/2$	$m_{\rm t}(\mu_{ m m})$
NNLO bin-by-bin dynamic scale	$m_{t\bar{t}}/2$	$\mu_{ m m}$

# 4.4 Resolving correlations of $m_t$ , $\alpha_S(m_Z)$ , and PDFs

The correlation among PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}$  in the QCD prediction of  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  was already mentioned in the context of the extraction of  $m_{\rm t}$  using the inclusive  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$ . The origin of this correlation is the fact that  $t\bar{t}$  production in pp collisions is dominated by the gluon-gluon fusion process (to about 90%), so that the gluon PDF,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}$  alter the normalisation and shape of the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  prediction. At the same time, it means that any of these parameters can be extracted individually, by using the  $t\bar{t}$  cross sections, only once the other two are fixed. Therefore, besides extraction of  $m_{\rm t}$  or  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  by using the measurements of inclusive cross section of  $t\bar{t}$  production, the same measurements can be used to constrain the proton PDFs, by fixing  $m_{\rm t}$  and  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ . Due to the large scale, provided by the top quark mass, the  $t\bar{t}$  production is sensitive to the gluon distribution g(x) at large fractions x of the proton momentum, carried by the gluon. Due to lack of other experimental data constraining the gluon distribution at high x, g(x) has large uncertainties in this region.

An illustrative example of PDF constraints using the inclusive  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  is the result of the CMS analysis [242]. In this work, the  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurement at  $\sqrt{s}=5.02\,\mathrm{TeV}$  based on the integrated luminosity of  $24.4\,\mathrm{pb}^{-1}$  was included in a PDF fit at NNLO together with the cross sections of ep deep inelastic scattering (DIS) at HERA [243], and the CMS muon charge asymmetry measurements in W boson production [244]. In the fit, performed by using the open-source QCD analysis platform xFITTER [235], the values of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})=0.118$  and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}=172.5\,\mathrm{GeV}$  are assumed. Already by including a single measurement of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  at 5.02 TeV, the reduction of the uncertainty in g(x) is observed, as shown in Fig. 43.

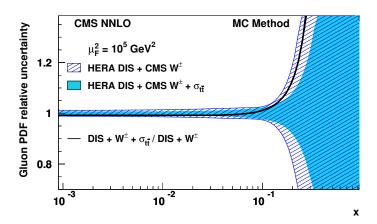


Figure 43: The fractional uncertainties in the gluon distribution function of the proton as a function of x at factorisation scale  $\mu_{\rm f}^2=10^5\,{\rm GeV}^2$  from a QCD analysis using the DIS and CMS muon charge asymmetry measurements (hatched area), and also including the CMS  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  results at  $\sqrt{s}=5.02\,{\rm TeV}$  (solid area). The relative uncertainties are found after the two gluon distributions have been normalised to unity. The solid line shows the ratio of the gluon distribution function found from the fit with the CMS  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  measurements included to that found without. Figure taken from Ref. [242].

While the PDF constraints by using inclusive  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  are achieved only through the global normalisation, differential cross sections provide further information about the PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}$ , and  $m_{\rm t}$ . This was investigated in Ref. [245], where the differential cross sections were suggested to be used in a QCD analyses to extract PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}$ . In particular, the invariant mass  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  and rapidity  $y_{t\bar{t}}$  of the  $t\bar{t}$  pair are directly related to x as  $x=(m_{t\bar{t}}/\sqrt{s})\exp[\pm y(t\bar{t})]$  at LO QCD. In the CMS work [246], measurements of double-differential  $t\bar{t}$  cross sections as functions of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  and  $y_{t\bar{t}}$  were demonstrated to be most sensitive to g(x), providing more significant constraints than inclusive or single-differential cross sections.

By using multi-differential  $t\bar{t}$  cross sections, it is possible to obtain a good overall constraint on the PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}$ , simultaneously, since the  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  distribution is driven by the value of  $m_{\rm t}$ . To better access the  $t\bar{t}$  threshold in the final states with two leptons, the LKR algorithm, discussed in Section 2.3, was developed, probing  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  in a less biased way compared to FKR. However, the limited resolution in  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  mentioned in Section 2.3.2, prevents splitting the  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  distribution in bins narrower than 100–150 GeV, in particular close to the threshold. Further, production of  $t\bar{t}$  associated with jets brings in additional sensitivity to  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  at the scale of  $m_{\rm t}$ , and enhances sensitivity to  $m_{\rm t}$ , since the gluon radiation depends on  $m_{\rm t}$  through threshold and cone effects [247].

First simultaneous determination of the PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  by using multi-differential  $t\bar{t}$  cross sections were carried out by CMS in Ref. [64]. In particular, double-differential  $t\bar{t}$ cross sections as functions of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  and  $y_{t\bar{t}}$  were measured in different categories with respect to the number of associated additional particle-level jets in the event,  $N_{\rm jet}$ , using two ( $N_{\rm jet}=0$ and  $N_{\rm jet} \geq 1$ ) and three ( $N_{\rm jet} = 0$ ,  $N_{\rm jet} = 1$ , and  $N_{\rm jet} \geq 2$ ) bins of  $N_{\rm jet}$ . These cross sections are denoted as  $[N_{\rm jet}^{0,1+}, m_{\rm t\bar{t}}, y_{\rm t\bar{t}}]$  and  $[N_{\rm jet}^{0,1,2+}, m_{\rm t\bar{t}}, y_{\rm t\bar{t}}]$ , respectively. To correct for the detector resolution and inefficiency, a regularised unfolding was performed simultaneously in bins of the observables in which  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  were measured. To compare the measured cross sections for  $t\bar{t}$ production with additional jets to NLO QCD predictions, the measured cross sections were further corrected from particle to parton level for MPI, hadronisation, and top quark decay effects, by using the MC simulation. The measured triple-differential cross sections are compared to calculations of the order in  $\alpha_S$  required for NLO accuracy: the inclusive  $t\bar{t}$  production at  $O(\alpha_S^3)$  [248]; tt production with one jet at  $O(\alpha_S^4)$  [249]; and tt production with two additional jets at  $O(\alpha_S^5)$  [250, 251]. In particular, the cross sections for inclusive  $t\bar{t}$  production are calculated from the sum of the measured  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  in the  $N_{\rm iet}=0$  and  $N_{\rm iet}\geq 1$  bins. Thus, the cross sections obtained for inclusive  $t\bar{t}$  and  $t\bar{t}$  +1 jet production are compared to the NLO  $O(\alpha_S^3)$  and NLO  $O(\alpha_S^4)$  calculations, respectively. Similarly, cross sections for inclusive  $t\bar{t}$ ,  $t\bar{t}+1$ , and  $t\bar{t}+2$  jets production are obtained using the  $[N_{\rm jet}^{0,1,2+},m_{\rm t\bar{t}},y_{\rm t\bar{t}}]$  measurement and compared to the NLO  $O(\alpha_s^3)$ , NLO  $O(\alpha_s^4)$ , and NLO  $O(\alpha_s^5)$  calculations, respectively.

Using the normalised cross sections results in the partial cancellation of experimental and theoretical uncertainties. To demonstrate the sensitivity to  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , in Fig. 44, the data are compared to the predictions obtained with different values of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ . The largest sensitivity to  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  is observed at lower  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  (indicated as  $M_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  in Fig. 44 and Fig. 45), closest to the  $\rm t\bar{t}$  production threshold, while the sensitivity at higher  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  occurs mainly because of the cross section normalisation. To further demonstrate the sensitivity of the theoretical predictions for the measured  $[N_{\rm jet}^{0,1+},m_{\rm t\bar{t}},y_{\rm t\bar{t}}]$  cross sections to different input parameters, in Fig. 45, the contributions arising from the PDF,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  ( $\pm 0.005$ ), and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  ( $\pm 1\,{\rm GeV}$ ) uncertainties are shown separately. The total theoretical uncertainties are obtained by adding the uncertainties originating from PDF,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ ,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , and variations of  $\mu_{\rm r}$  and  $\mu_{\rm f}$ , in quadrature.

The normalised triple-differential  $[N_{\rm jet}^{0,1+},m_{\rm t\bar{t}},y_{\rm t\bar{t}}]$  cross sections are used together with the combined HERA DIS data [243] in a QCD analysis, where PDF,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  are extracted at NLO, using the XFITTER program [235]. The resulting NLO values of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  are obtained [64] as follows:

$$\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z}) = 0.1135 \pm 0.0016 \, ({\rm fit}) \, ^{+0.0002}_{-0.0004} \, ({\rm model}) \, ^{+0.0008}_{-0.0001} \, ({\rm param}) \, ^{+0.0011}_{-0.0005} \, ({\rm scale})$$

$$= 0.1135 \, ^{+0.0021}_{-0.0017}, \qquad (31)$$

$$m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole} = 170.5 \pm 0.7 \, ({\rm fit}) \pm 0.1 \, ({\rm model}) \, ^{+0.0}_{-0.1} \, ({\rm param}) \pm 0.3 \, ({\rm scale}) \, {\rm GeV}$$

$$= 170.5 \pm 0.8 \, {\rm GeV}. \qquad (32)$$

Here 'fit', 'model', and 'param' denote the fit, model, and parameterisation uncertainties. The fit uncertainties were obtained using the criterion of  $\Delta\chi^2=1$ . The model uncertainties arise from the variations of assumptions on theoretical inputs, such as masses of c and b quarks or the value of the starting evolution scale. The parameterisation uncertainties originate from the variations of the functional form for the PDFs at the starting scale. In addition, 'scale' denotes the uncertainties arising from the scale variations in  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  predictions, which are estimated by

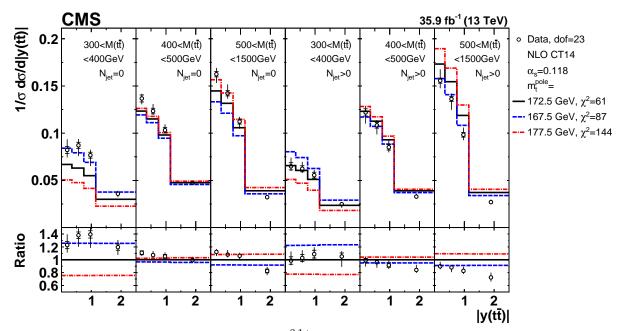


Figure 44: Comparison of the measured  $[N_{\rm jet}^{0,1+},m_{\rm t\bar{t}},y_{\rm t\bar{t}}]$  cross sections to NLO predictions obtained using different  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  values. For each theoretical prediction, values of  $\chi^2$  and dof for the comparison to the data are reported. Figure taken from Ref. [64].

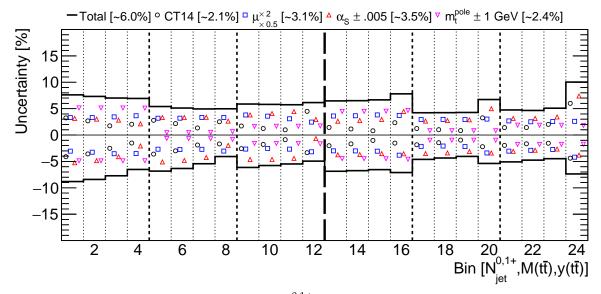


Figure 45: The theoretical uncertainties for  $[N_{\rm jet}^{0,1+},m_{\rm t\bar{t}},y_{\rm t\bar{t}}]$  cross sections, arising from the scale, PDF,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}$  variations, as well as the total theoretical uncertainties obtained from variations in  $\mu_{\rm r}$  and  $\mu_{\rm f}$ , with their bin-averaged values shown in brackets. The bins are the same as in Fig. 44. Figure taken from Ref. [64].

repeating the fit using predictions where the values of  $\mu_r$  and  $\mu_f$  are varied by a factor of 2, independently up and down, and taking the differences with respect to the nominal result.

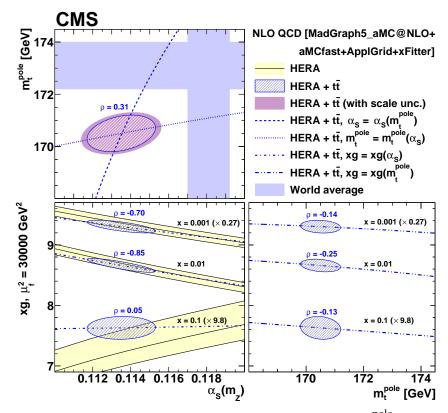


Figure 46: The extracted values and their correlations for  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  (upper left),  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  and gluon PDF (lower left), and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  and gluon PDF (lower, right). The gluon PDF is shown at the scale  $\mu_{\rm f}^2 = 30\,000\,{\rm GeV^2}$  for several values of x. For the extracted values of  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , the additional uncertainties arising from the dependence on the scale are shown. The correlation coefficients  $\rho$  as defined in Ref. [64] are displayed. Furthermore, values of  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  ( $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , gluon PDF) extracted using fixed values of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}(\alpha_{\rm S})$  are displayed as dashed, dotted, or dash-dotted lines. The world average values  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z}) = 0.1181 \pm 0.0011$  and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole} = 173.1 \pm 0.9\,{\rm GeV}$  from Ref. [252] are shown for reference. Figure taken from Ref. [64].

In Fig. 46 the extracted  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ ,  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , and gluon PDF at the scale  $\mu_{\rm f}^2=30\,000\,{\rm GeV^2}$  for several values of x are shown, together with their correlations. When using only DIS data, the largest correlation to  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  is observed in the gluon PDF. Once included in the fit, measurement of the  $t\bar{t}$  production resolves this correlation in the relevant kinematic range, because of its sensitivity to both g(x) and  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ . In addition, the multi-differential  $[N_{\rm jet}^{0.1+}, m_{t\bar{t}}, y_{t\bar{t}}]$  cross sections provide constraints on  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ . As a result, the correlations between g(x),  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  are significantly reduced in the kinematic range of  $t\bar{t}$  production. This way, the simultaneous QCD analysis of PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  has highest potential to extract  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  with best precision through mitigating uncertainties in  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  and g(x). However, an additional theoretical uncertainty in the extracted  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  value is expected, due to the gluon resummation corrections, and in particular the Coulomb gluon exchange contributions arising from to the toponium quasi bound state dynamics in the small- $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  region [253, 254]. These corrections

are not yet implemented in a form suitable for the  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  analysis in pp collisions, as discussed in Section 4.6. It was estimated in Ref. [64] that this could result in an uncertainty of  $+1\,\text{GeV}$  in  $m_t^{\text{pole}}$ , in addition to the one quoted in Eq. (31). Note that the uncertainty in  $m_t$  due to the missing Coulomb quasi bound state effects would be considerably smaller, once instead of the pole mass scheme, a renormalisation scheme is chosen, where these Coulomb corrections can be partially absorbed into  $m_t$  itself. As shown in Ref. [255], this can be achieved by using the MSR mass  $m_t^{\text{MSR}}(R)$  for a scale  $R \approx 80\,\text{GeV}$ .

While the resulting values of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  and  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  in Ref. [64] are very precise, the central value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  is small in comparison to other extractions at NLO, and to the world average result. In the CMS work [227], the normalised triple-differential  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  cross sections of Ref. [64] and further data sets used therein, were included in the QCD fit together with the double-differential cross section of inclusive jet production at  $\sqrt{s}$  of 13 TeV. With increased sensitivity to g(x) and the value of  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , provided by the jet production measurements, the simultaneous extraction of PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  could be further refined. The value  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})=0.1188\pm0.0031$  is obtained at NLO [227], in good agreement with the world average, and the value of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}=170.4\pm0.7\,{\rm GeV}$  is obtained with improved precision.

# 4.5 Top quark pole mass extracted from tt+jet events

Alternatively to the  $m_t$  extraction using inclusive  $t\bar{t}$  production, a novel observable was suggested in Ref. [247] to extract  $m_t$  using events where the  $t\bar{t}$  pair is produced in association with at least one energetic jet ( $t\bar{t}$ +jet). Here, the dependence of the gluon radiation on  $m_t$  through threshold and cone effects is explored. The observable of interest  $\rho$  is defined<sup>1</sup> as

$$\rho = \frac{340 \,\text{GeV}}{m_{\text{t\bar{t}}+\text{jet}}},\tag{33}$$

where  $m_{t\bar{t}+jet}$  is the invariant mass of the  $t\bar{t}+jet$  system using the leading additional jet. By using the  $t\bar{t}+jet$  normalised differential cross section as a function of  $\rho$ ,  $m_t$  can be extracted. The result of the measurement is independent of the choice of the scaling constant in the numerator, which is introduced to define  $\rho$  dimensionless, and is on the order of two times  $m_t$ .

A high sensitivity to  $m_t$  is expected close to the production threshold, for  $\rho > 0.65$ , while for high  $m_{t\bar{t}+iet}$ , e.g.  $\rho < 0.55$ , this sensitivity is small. The sensitivity S is defined as [247]

$$S(\rho) = \sum_{\Delta m_{t}^{\text{pole}} = \pm 3 \text{ GeV}} \frac{\mathcal{R}(\rho, m_{t}^{\text{pole}}) - \mathcal{R}(\rho, m_{t}^{\text{pole}} + \Delta m_{t}^{\text{pole}})}{2|\Delta m_{t}^{\text{pole}}|\mathcal{R}(\rho, m_{t}^{\text{pole}})},$$
(34)

where  $\mathcal{R}$  is the normalised differential cross section of  $t\bar{t}$ +jet production as a function of  $\rho$  and  $\Delta m_t^{\rm pole}$  the variation of  $m_t^{\rm pole}$ . The value of  $\mathcal{S}$  quantifies how the differential cross section changes, as a result of the variation in  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  and is studied in Ref. [247] by using the POWHEG generator. In Fig. 47 (left), the  $m_t$  sensitivities are compared for  $t\bar{t}$ +jet and inclusive  $t\bar{t}$  production. For the latter, in the definition of  $\rho$ , the invariant mass of  $t\bar{t}$ +jet is replaced by the invariant mass of the  $t\bar{t}$  pair,  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ . For both processes, the sensitivity is largest close to the threshold of the  $t\bar{t}$  production, however in the case of  $t\bar{t}$ +jet this sensitivity is significantly increased due to the presence of additional gluon radiation. The infrared safety is assured through the requirement

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Should not to be confused with correlation coefficients of Ref. [64].

for the additional jet in  $t\bar{t}$ +jet to have a transverse momentum of at least 30 GeV. As compared to the  $t\bar{t}$  production, the kinematic range accessed by  $t\bar{t}$ +jet is shifted further away from the threshold region, where the highest sensitivity to  $m_t$  is expected, as shown in Fig. 47 (right). On the other hand, the reliable theoretical prediction in this region would require resummation of threshold effects and soft-gluon emission, not yet fully available for  $t\bar{t}$  production in pp collisions.

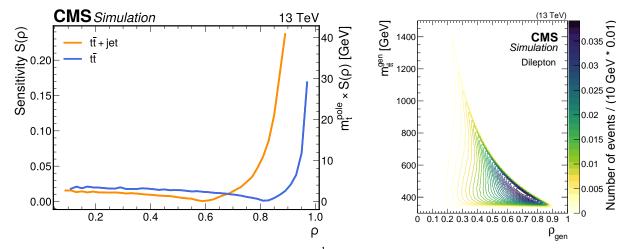


Figure 47: Left: Sensitivity S to the value of  $m_{t}^{pole}$  for  $t\bar{t}$  (blue) and  $t\bar{t}$ +jet production (orange). Figure taken from Ref. [69]. Right: The distribution of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  at the parton level as given by the POWHEG+PYTHIA8  $t\bar{t}$  simulation as a function of  $\rho$  at parton level, obtained in Ref. [69].

The first extraction of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  using  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$ +jet events in CMS [69] was performed at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,{\rm TeV}$ , using pp collision data collected by the CMS experiment in 2016 and corresponding to an integrated luminosity of 36.3 fb<sup>-1</sup>. Dilepton decays of  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  are used, and a novel method of kinematic reconstruction, based on a NN regression, developed for the purpose of this measurement, is applied, as discussed in details in Section 2.3. By using a maximum likelihood fit to the final-state distributions of  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  and  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$ +jet events, the differential cross section of  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$ +jet production as a function of  $\rho$  is measured. The method of Refs. [63, 65], as described above, is extended in order to constrain systematic uncertainties in the visible phase space together with the differential cross section. To mitigate the correlation between the extracted cross section and  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$ , the latter is treated as an additional free parameter in the fit, by considering the  $m_{\rm th}^{\rm min}$  distribution.

The cross section is measured at the parton level, as defined in Section 2.7. Additional jets are reconstructed using the anti- $k_{\rm T}$  algorithm with a distance parameter of 0.4, and jets originating from the top quark decay products are removed. At least one such additional jet at the parton level with  $p_{\rm T}>30\,{\rm GeV}$  and  $|\eta|<2.4$  is required. This definition allows for the direct comparison of the measurement to the fixed-order theoretical predictions. The measurement [69] is performed in four bins of  $\rho_{\rm gen}$  and  $\rho_{\rm reco}$ : 0–0.3, 0.3–0.45, 0.45–0.7, and 0.7–1.0. Eleven exclusive event categories are introduced, based on the number of b-tagged jets ( $N_{\rm b\,jet}=1$ ,  $N_{\rm b\,jet}\geq2$ ), jets ( $N_{\rm jet}=1$ ,  $N_{\rm jet}\geq3$ ), and the four bins in  $\rho_{\rm reco}$ , as listed in Table 7. In the  $\rho_{\rm reco}$  categories, a discriminating variable ( $R_{\rm NN}$ ) originating from a NN-based multiclassifier is fitted to maximise the signal sensitivity. The classifier aims to separate events originating from the  $t\bar{t}$ +jet,  $t\bar{t}$ +0 jet, and Z+jets processes, and  $R_{\rm NN}$  is defined such to optimise the  $t\bar{t}$ +jet over  $t\bar{t}$ +0 jet separation. The systematic uncertainties related to the calibration of the JES are constrained by fitting jet  $p_{\rm T}$  distributions.

The resulting tt+jet cross section is shown in Fig. 48. It is compared to fixed-order theoretical

Reconstructed  $\rho$ No reconstructed  $\rho$  $N_{\rm jet} \ge 3$  $0.3 < \rho < 0.45$  $0.45 < \rho < 0.7$  $N_{\text{b iet}} = 1$  $R_{NN}$  $N_{\rm b\,jet} \geq 2$  $R_{NN}$  $R_{NN}$ Data **CMS CMS** tī+jet NLO m, = 175.5 GeV ABMP16NLO  $t\bar{t}$ +jet NLO  $m_t = 169.5 \text{ GeV}$ tī+iet NLO m. = 172.5 GeV  $t\bar{t}$  POW.+PYT.  $m_t = 172.5$  GeV Stat. 

syst. uncertainty Pred. / Data Pred. / Data

Table 7: A list of the event categories and distributions used in the maximum likelihood fit.

Figure 48: The measured normalised  $t\bar{t}$ +jet differential cross section (closed symbols) as a function of  $\rho$ . The vertical error bars (shaded areas) show the statistical (statistical plus systematic) uncertainty. The data are compared to theoretical predictions and the POWHEG+PYTHIA8 simulation, either using alternative values of  $m_t$  (left panel), shown by the solid lines, or two alternative PDF sets (right), shown by the hatched areas. In the lower panels, the ratio of the predictions to the measurement is shown. Figures taken from Ref. [69].

calculations obtained using the  $t\bar{t}$ +jet process implemented in POWHEG-BOX [256] at NLO, with the ABMP16NLO [257] PDF set, and assuming  $m_t^{\rm pole}$  values of 169.5, 172.5, and 175.5 GeV. Alternatively, the CT18NLO PDF set [258] is considered. The NLO calculation benefits from the implementation of a dynamical scale, as discussed in Ref. [259], which depends on the scalar sum of the top quark and antiquark transverse masses and the  $p_T$  of the additional jet.

The value for  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  is extracted using a  $\chi^2$  fit of the theoretical predictions to the measured normalised  $t\bar{t}$ +jet cross section, taking into account its full covariance obtained from the likelihood fit. The PDF uncertainties are evaluated in each bin and included in the total covariance matrix. For CT18NLO, the uncertainties evaluated at 90% confidence level (CL), are symmetrised and rescaled to the 68% CL to be consistent with the precision of the ABMP16NLO PDF. To estimate the scale variation uncertainty, the fit is repeated for each choice of  $\mu_{\rm r}$  and  $\mu_{\rm f}$  and the maximum difference in the results to the nominal one was considered as the total uncertainty. Using the ABMP16NLO PDF set, the resulting  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  value is obtained as

$$m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole} = 172.93 \pm 1.26 \, ({\rm fit}) \, ^{+0.51}_{-0.43} \, ({\rm scale}) \, {\rm GeV}.$$
 (35)

0.2 0.3

0.4

0.5 0.6

0.7

Using the CT18NLO PDF set instead, this results in

0.5

0.4

0.2 0.3

0.6 0.7

8.0

$$m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole} = 172.13 \pm 1.34 \,(\text{fit})_{-0.40}^{+0.50} \,(\text{scale}) \,\text{GeV}.$$
 (36)

The total uncertainty in  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  corresponds to 1.37 (1.44) GeV for the ABMP16NLO (CT18NLO) PDF set. The comparison of the predictions using the best fit top quark mass value to the unfolded data is shown in the right panel of Fig. 48. The impact of the individual PDF uncertainties is estimated to be 0.35 (0.27) GeV for the CT18NLO (ABMP16NLO) PDF set by excluding the effect of the PDF uncertainties in a  $\chi^2$  fit and replacing the central values of the measured cross section with the ones obtained from the theoretical prediction.

## 4.6 Problems and prospects for Lagrangian top quark mass extraction

The described methods to extract the Lagrangian  $m_t$  from pp collision data using  $t\bar{t}$  and  $t\bar{t}$ +jet production result in an uncertainty of about 1 GeV.

The experimental uncertainties in Lagrangian  $m_{\rm t}$ , obtained by using inclusive  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  are limited by the uncertainty associated with the integrated luminosity, which itself is a subject of careful refinements and improvements [260]. The main limitation of such measurements, however, arises from the correlations of PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and  $m_{\rm t}$  in the theoretical predictions for  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  and resulting theoretical uncertainty.

Therefore, the most precise  $m_{\rm t}$  results are obtained in analyses, where together with  $m_{\rm t}$ , the PDFs and  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  are extracted, based on normalised multi-differential  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  measurements, so that the respective correlations are mitigated. To ensure minimal uncertainty in the theoretical prediction, calculations at NNLO or higher order are of an advantage. The presence of a reconstructed jet in the final state makes the computation of NNLO QCD correction more involved so that in the foreseeable future only theoretical predictions at NLO may be available for the  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}+jet}$  analysis. Therefore, the extraction of  $m_{\rm t}$  by using  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  production seems currently more preferable, which makes  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  and  $y_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  most promising observables of interest. In the HL-LHC scenario, improvements in experimental precision in the measurement of  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  or  $y_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  distributions, and in turn of  $m_{\rm t}$  or  $m_{\rm t}(\mu)$  are expected from better population of the respective spectra [213].

Further improvements in the precision in  $m_{\rm t}$  would require several important developments in the theoretical predictions that can be used for the experimental analyses: improved description of the threshold of  $t\bar{t}$  production; implementation of scale-dependent and renormalon-free mass schemes with suitable scale choice prescriptions for the different observables; availability of open-source, fast, and numerically precise multi-differential calculations of  $t\bar{t}$  and  $t\bar{t}$ +jet production to at least NNLO in QCD with fast-grid interface to PDF convolution; and availability of electroweak corrections to at least NLO with a systematic treatment of finite-width and off-shell effects. In the following, the need for these improvements is discussed in more details.

In  $t\bar{t}$  production, calculated recently at NNLO in QCD [74–76, 78–81], the strongest sensitivity to  $m_t$  arises from the threshold  $t\bar{t}$  region, i.e. where  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  is in the range from 340 to 360 GeV. However, in this region, the fixed-order perturbative calculations become insufficient and the theoretical uncertainty can not be estimated reliably through the common normalisation scale variations. Here, nonrelativistic quasi-bound state QCD corrections become important since the produced top quarks attain small nonrelativistic velocities in the  $t\bar{t}$  centre-of-mass frame, and the dynamics of the  $t\bar{t}$  system is governed by  $m_t$ , relative momentum, and kinetic energy of the top quark. Appearance of ratios involving the masses, momenta, and kinetic energy of the top quark makes the standard fixed-order expansion in powers of  $\alpha_S$  unreliable and, in contrast to the simpler situation at  $e^+e^-$  linear colliders [261], colour singlet as well as colour octet  $t\bar{t}$  states need to be described systematically. The most pronounced quasi-bound state effects arise from the Coulomb corrections due to the exchange of gluons between the produced t and  $t\bar{t}$ . There are a number of predictions available for the Coulomb corrections [253, 262, 263],

suitable for the threshold region and provided in the pole mass scheme. It was shown in the NLO analysis of Ref. [255] that the fixed-order corrections in the threshold region are significantly smaller if the MSR mass at an intermediate scale  $R \approx 80 \,\text{GeV}$  is employed, since this choice partially sums bound state binding energy effects that lower the threshold value of  $m_{t\bar{t}}$ . However, none of the current theoretical predictions provides an adequate description of the entire lowest  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  interval between 300 GeV and the quasi-bound state region, where the imaginary energy and the optical theorem approach to account for the top quark width [261] used in Refs. [253, 262, 263] is not adequate and yields an unreliable description of the tr production rate (as shown in Ref. [263]). Here, a matching to nonresonant production of the top quark related final states as well as a careful account for definition of the reconstructed experimental final state needs to be implemented. Furthermore, a systematic treatment of the intermediate region for  $m_{t\bar{t}}$  above 360 GeV has to be devised, where the nonrelativistic and relativistic calculations are matched, such that the reliable uncertainty estimates in this region are possible. It should also be mentioned that the foundation of the particle to parton unfolding procedure to determine the momenta of the top quarks and antiquarks in the on-shell approximation that is used in the theoretical differential  $t\bar{t}$  cross section predictions deserves some scrutiny from the theoretical perspective because it is based entirely on the particle picture of the top quark implemented in the simulations.

An important further desired theoretical improvement concerns the implementation of top quark mass renormalisation schemes for the differential cross section, most notably the  $\overline{\rm MS}$ mass  $m_t(\mu_m)$  (suitable for scales above  $m_t$ ) or the MSR mass  $m_t^{MSR}(R)$  (suitable for scales below  $m_t$ ) with adaptable choice of the mass renormalisation scales  $\mu_m$  and R, to allow for flexible dynamical scale settings. This also avoids the impact of the pole mass renormalon problem already mentioned in Section 3.3, which will become increasingly relevant for improving precision. Currently, no open-source code for calculation of differential cross sections at NNLO using an arbitrary short-distance mass scheme is yet available. Further, to perform a full QCD analysis with simultaneous extraction of  $m_t(m_t)$ ,  $\alpha_S(m_Z)$ , and PDFs, the interpolation of fastgrid techniques (e.g. FASTNLO [264], APPLGRID [265] or APPLFAST [266]) to such a theoretical calculation would be necessary. It should also be mentioned that eventually electroweak corrections should be provided in the cross section predictions used for the experimental analyses. This also entails the treatment of off-shell and nonresonant effects and the dependence on the definition of the electroweak vacuum expectation value [267, 268] that affects the relation of the pole or the MSR mass, both of which can be defined in theories where all massive boson effects are integrated out, with the MS mass and the top quark Yukawa coupling relevant for applications at the electroweak scale and above. Furthermore, the availability of off-shell theoretical calculations, implying only top quark decay products in the final state, would imply changes in the experimental analysis strategy, since no unfolding to the parton level would be required.

# 5 Measurements in the Lorentz-boosted regime

Measurements of the jet mass in decays of Lorentz-boosted top quarks provide an alternative approach to  $m_t$  measurements in a phase space region where the top quarks are produced at very high  $p_T$ , dominated by different systematic uncertainties than direct  $m_t$  measurements and extractions of the Lagrangian top quark mass. The generator-based extraction of  $m_t^{MC}$  from the invariant mass of a single jet, containing the entire top quark decay, relies on reconstruction techniques and modelling aspects in the simulation that are very distinct from direct measurements, where the top quark decay can be resolved in separate jets. Thus, this approach offers an important consistency check of the  $m_t^{MC}$  measurements discussed in Sec. 3. In addition, the

boosted topology where the top quark and antiquark decay products are well separated offers the possibility of analytic and resummed particle-level theory predictions that may eventually lead to alternative measurements of  $m_{\rm t}$  in a well-defined renormalisation scheme. In this regime, Coulomb effects modifying predictions in the  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  threshold region, important for the Lagrangian top quark mass extraction, are irrelevant. The sensitivity to the top quark mass predominantly comes from the inclusive kinematic properties of the jet initiated by a boosted top quark and its decay products, and subtle effects from the modelling of the inclusive and differential  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  production cross sections have a negligible impact.

Although top quarks are dominantly produced at lower  $p_T$ , top quarks with large  $p_T$  are still abundantly produced at the LHC. Their decay products receive large Lorentz boosts and are thus strongly collimated, such that the fully hadronic decay  $t \to bq\bar{q}'$  can be reconstructed with a single large-R jet, where R is the jet distance parameter and usually lies in the range 0.8–1.2. The distribution in the invariant mass ( $m_{\rm jet}$ ) of these jets features a distinct peak, the position of which is closely related to the value of  $m_t$ . The  $m_{\rm jet}$  measurement is robust against typical uncertainties affecting  $t\bar{t}$  production close to the threshold, such as uncertainties in the proton PDFs, resummation effects, and Coulomb corrections. In addition to having complementary uncertainties, this measurement is based on high-energy events that have a negligible impact on direct measurements, and thus constitutes an additional independent method, which can readily be combined with other measurements of  $m_t$ .

An analysis of the measured distribution of  $m_{iet}$  allows for a precise determination of  $m_t$ , which can be  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  in a generator-based analysis or the top quark mass in a well-defined renormalisation scheme in an analysis based on analytic theory calculations. The jet mass distribution of boosted top quarks has good prospects for systematic analytical first-principle QCD predictions at the particle level. The boosted topology allows the application of factorisation and effective theory methods for hadron-level descriptions that do not rely on multipurpose MC event generators. Theoretical studies in this direction are based on the strong collimation of the top quark decay products, such that all relevant QCD radiation can be classified into factorisable soft, collinear, or collinear-soft radiation (in the directions of the top quark and antiquark) where also jet grooming techniques can be accounted for [189, 220, 221, 224]. As for observables related to global event shapes used in the conceptual studies of Refs. [191, 219], and discussed in Section 3.3, these analytic computations allow for a consistent implementation of the top quark mass in well-defined renormalisation schemes. Unfortunately, because of very limited statistical precision, the phase space with jet  $p_T > 750 \,\text{GeV}$ , for which the theoretical results [189, 224] are currently available, is not experimentally accessible with the LHC Run 2 data. Still, we perform the extraction of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  based on the predicted  $m_{\rm jet}$  distributions from simulations by MC event generators in analogy to the direct measurements. This measurement of  $m_t^{\text{MC}}$  is, however, quite uncorrelated from direct measurements and demonstrates the principle capability and precision of this method. For the time being, this approach also provides an important consistency check of the direct measurements of  $m_t^{MC}$  within the MC simulation framework. Once the theoretical calculations and experimental measurements are carried out in a comparable kinematic phase space, the measurement of  $m_{\rm jet}$  may turn into a precision measurement of a top quark mass in a well-defined mass scheme, which does not rely on the picture of a top quark particle with a Breit–Wigner distributed mass.

### 5.1 Overview of existing jet mass measurements

All the jet mass measurements by CMS have been performed in the lepton+jets channel of  $t\bar{t}$  production, where the semi-leptonic top quark decay  $t\to bW\to b\ell\nu_\ell$  is used to identify  $t\bar{t}$  events, and the measurement is performed on the fully hadronic decay  $t\to bW\to bq\bar{q}'$ . The

single lepton in this decay mode of the  $t\bar{t}$  system allows the selection of a pure sample with a small background contribution, and is required to be an electron or muon carrying a minimum  $p_T$  of approximately 50 GeV. We require each event to have exactly two large-R jets with high  $p_T$ , aiming at reconstructing the hadronic top quark decay  $t \to bq\bar{q}'$  in one jet, and the b jet of the leptonic top quark decay in a separate jet with large angular separation. The jet containing the hadronic top quark decay is identified by the larger distance to the single lepton and is required to have  $p_T > 400$  GeV. In addition,  $m_{\rm jet}$  has to exceed the invariant mass of the system composed of the second jet and the single lepton. The latter criterion should always hold true if all products of the hadronic decay are within the selected jet, since the neutrino from the leptonic decay is not reconstructed.

The CMS Collaboration has carried out three measurements of the jet mass in decays of boosted top quarks. The first measurement has been performed using 8 TeV data corresponding to an integrated luminosity of 19.7 fb<sup>-1</sup> [59]. This measurement has large statistical and modelling uncertainties, with a total uncertainty in the extracted value of  $m_t$  of 9 GeV. Nevertheless, it was the first measurement of this kind and showed the possibility of a determination of  $m_t$ from the jet mass. The first  $m_{\rm jet}$  measurement at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,{\rm TeV}$  used data corresponding to an integrated luminosity of  $35.9\,\mathrm{fb}^{-1}$  [66]. The increase in centre-of-mass energy, together with the larger data set, resulted in an increase in the number of selected events by more than a factor of ten with respect to the 8 TeV measurement. The use of a novel jet reconstruction resulted in a decreased width of the  $m_{\text{iet}}$  distribution at the particle level and better experimental resolution in  $m_{\text{iet}}$ , which subsequently improved the sensitivity to  $m_{\text{t}}$ . Furthermore, the optimised jet clustering led to a significant reduction in the experimental and modelling uncertainties, resulting in a total uncertainty of 2.5 GeV in  $m_t$ . The most recent measurement used the Run 2 data set corresponding to an integrated luminosity of 138 fb<sup>-1</sup> [70]. For this measurement, CMS has developed a new method for calibrating the jet mass, and an auxiliary measurement of the jet substructure of large-R jets has resulted in a smaller uncertainty from the modelling of final state radiation. These improvements, together with the larger data set, result in an uncertainty of 0.84 GeV in  $m_{\rm t}$ .

### 5.2 The jet mass

The jet mass is defined as the invariant mass of the sum of all jet constituent four-momenta,

$$m_{\text{jet}}^2 = \left(\sum_{i}^{N} p_i\right)^2,\tag{37}$$

where  $p_i$  is the four-momentum of constituent i from N jet constituents. In gluon and light-quark jets, the jet mass is dominantly generated by a series of collinear  $1 \rightarrow 2$  splittings. The invariant mass of two massless particles i and j can be approximated by  $m^2 \approx p_{T,i} \, p_{T,j} \, \Delta R_{ij}^2$  [269] and depends on the  $p_T$  of both particles and their angular separation  $\Delta R_{ij}$ . This causes  $p_T$ -dependent Sudakov peaks [270] in the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution in light-quark and gluon jets. In the case of on-shell decays of top quarks, the dominant part of the jet mass is generated by the resonance decay, with corrections from additional radiation. In order to have a reliable correlation between the peak in the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution and the value of  $m_t$ , the precise knowledge of which constituents produced in the event are included in the calculation of  $m_{\rm jet}$  is mandatory. Ideally, within the picture of an on-shell decay of a top quark, all particles from the top quark decay would be included in the largest angular distance between the decay products of the top quark, which depends on the top quark  $p_T$ . In the following discussion and in the evaluation of suitable jet algorithms, we use the picture of an on-shell top quark particle decaying via

5.2 The jet mass 85

 $t \to bq\bar{q}'$ , as it is implemented in event generators simulating  $t\bar{t}$  production, where we use the generator information of the three decay quarks at the parton level before PS. Even though this simplified picture is used to find an optimal jet reconstruction algorithm, the analysis does not rely on this simplified picture, since the jet mass is defined by the jet constituents at the particle level as discussed below. After the unfolding to the particle level, the data include effects not accounted for in event generators, such as gluons that provide colour neutralisation and offshell contributions beyond the Breit–Wigner mass distribution. For the  $m_t^{MC}$  measurement it is implicitly assumed that these effects are small.

Figure 49 shows the most probable region of maximum distance of the three partons from the decay  $t \to bq\bar{q}'$ , as a function of the top quark  $p_T$ . At  $p_T$  larger than 800 GeV, a distance parameter of R=0.8 is sufficient to fully reconstruct the decay products of the top quark in about 80% of the time. In order to obtain a similar coverage at lower  $p_T$ , the value of R has to be increased proportionally to approximately  $1/p_T$ .

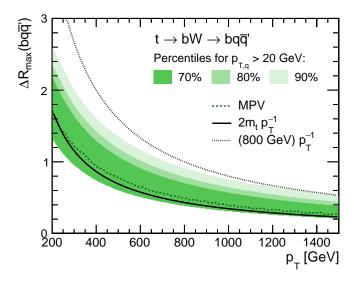


Figure 49: Percentiles of maximum angular distance between the top quark decay partons as a function of the top quark  $p_{\rm T}$  obtained from  ${\rm t\bar t}$  simulation. The filled bands indicate the areas that are populated by 70, 80, and 90% of all simulated  ${\rm t\bar t}$  events, where the decay partons have at least  $p_{\rm T} > 20\,{\rm GeV}$ . The most probable value (MPV) is shown as a dashed line, and two functional forms are shown that approximate the  $p_{\rm T}$ -dependence of  $\Delta R_{\rm max}$ . Figure taken from Ref. [271].

The jet mass is affected by additional effects, some of which are not correlated to the top quark decay. At the particle level, the jet mass receives contributions from ISR, the underlying event, and multi-particle interactions. Since these processes are not correlated with the production and decay of the top quark, their effect is independent of the top quark kinematics and scales with  $p_T R^4$  because it depends quadratically on the active area of the jet. The linear dependence in  $p_T$  stems from the fact that these contributions increase the jet  $p_T$ , but the leading effect comes from the size of the jet distance parameter. Since including more particles can only increase the jet mass, the peak position in the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution is shifted towards higher values, and a tail is introduced at large  $m_{\rm jet} \gg m_{\rm t}$ . The leading power corrections to the jet mass from hadronisation scale as  $p_T R$ , and are more than a factor of ten smaller than the effects from the underlying event. At the detector level, contributions from pileup have a similar effect as the underlying event, but the effect is larger because of the high energy density of pileup at high instantaneous luminosities. In the data analysis, several corrections are applied to remove the

effects of pileup, enabled by the possibility to distinguish pileup particles from particles from the hard scattering and by subtracting on average the pileup contributions from jets, such that the measured distribution in  $m_{\rm jet}$  at the particle level is free of pileup effects.

The correlation of  $m_{\text{jet}}$  to the mass of the particle initiating the jet makes  $m_{\text{jet}}$  an important observable for jet tagging algorithms, where jet substructure information is used for large-R jet identification [271–273]. In order to increase the tagging performance, grooming or trimming algorithms are used to remove wide-angle and soft radiation from the jet before calculating  $m_{\rm jet}$ . Depending on the strength of the grooming algorithm, this largely removes the  $p_T$ -dependent Sudakov peaks in light-quark and gluon jets and leads to a steeply falling  $m_{\text{iet}}$  spectrum with a peak at very small values [274]. In top quark decays, grooming removes additional particles in the jet from ISR, the underlying event and pileup, and subsequently improves the jet mass resolution at the detector level and reduces the width of the lineshape of the  $m_{iet}$  distribution at the particle level, and thus increases the sensitivity to  $m_t$ . For top quark tagging this is an essential tool to increase the separating power of  $m_{\text{jet}}$  in the categorisation into jets initiated by top quarks or light quarks and gluons. In measurements of  $m_{\text{iet}}$ , grooming not only enhances the sensitivity to  $m_t$ , but also removes a large fraction of the nonperturbative effects, particularly arising from ISR and underlying event. We note that there is no algorithm that removes all nonperturbative effects, such that these still have to be accounted for in the description of  $m_{\rm iet}$ .

### 5.2.1 Theoretical considerations

The large angular separation between the decay products of the top quark and antiquarks at high top quark boosts allows for the derivation of factorisation formulae for differential cross sections, where the scales of the hard interaction, collinear and soft radiation within the jets, and nonperturbative effects can be separated [220]. Previous calculations for e<sup>+</sup>e<sup>-</sup> collisions [221], based on soft-collinear effective theory (SCET) [275–279] and boosted heavy-quark effective theory [220, 221], have been extended to pp collisions with the help of light soft-drop grooming [189, 224] to reduce the impact of ISR and the underlying event. Light soft-drop grooming is a less restrictive version of the soft-drop grooming algorithm [270, 280] so that the top quark decay products are not affected. The presented calculation considers top quark jets with  $p_T > 750$  GeV, where soft-drop grooming enables the factorisation between the top quark and antiquark, by removing soft-wide angle radiation, such that the analysis can be carried out in the lepton+jets channel. The groomed jet mass is measured on the fully hadronic decay leg of the tt decay, which has a large angular separation from the semi-leptonic top quark decay, thanks to the large Lorentz boost. Light soft-drop grooming, with the soft-drop parameters  $z_{\text{cut}} = 0.01$  and  $\beta = 2$  [189], removes significant nonperturbative contamination from the top quark jet while retaining collinear radiation associated with the top quark decay products within the cone defined by the hard jets from the top quark decay. This allows for a treatment of the top quark and antiquark as individual radiators and a clear interpretation in terms of a short-distance mass scheme since all radiation that is soft in the top quark (or antiquark) rest frame (called ultracollinear in the laboratory frame) remains ungroomed and is treated inclusively. A stronger soft-drop grooming, for example with  $z_{\rm cut}=0.1$  and  $\beta=0$  as used in many CMS analyses, would result in a breakdown of the validity of the factorisation formulae since parts of the ultracollinear radiation would be restricted. The calculation predicts the jet mass distribution in the MSR and the pole mass schemes, such that it can be used to determine the MSR mass from a corresponding measurement. Since nonperturbative effects are not fully removed by the light soft-drop grooming, a free parameter is introduced in the particle level factorisation formulae to account for the shift of the  $m_{\text{iet}}$  distribution because of the underlying event. This parameter needs to be obtained from data and shows a correlation with the value

5.2 The jet mass 87

of the top quark mass, which can impact the accuracy of the  $m_{\rm t}$  determination if not accounted for. While the requirement of top quark  $p_{\rm T} > 750\,{\rm GeV}$  is not yet experimentally accessible with the present 13 TeV data set because of the small tt production cross section at high  $p_{\rm T}$ , this measurement will become feasible at the HL-LHC. We also note that the effects from multi-particle interactions and the underlying event are still significant despite grooming, such that a first-principle description of these effects would be desirable. The existing calculations provide a tool for the calibration of the top quark mass parameter in the event generator used for the simulation of tt production, such that a numerical relation between  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  and the MSR (or the pole) mass can be determined [222]. This is in close analogy to the  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  calibration framework proposed in Refs. [219, 225] based on global event shapes in e<sup>+</sup>e<sup>-</sup> collisions. Calculations for moderate top quark  $p_{\rm T}$  starting at 400 GeV will need considerable theoretical work, because the three decay quarks cannot be considered as a single radiator anymore, but a factorisation theorem needs to be developed taking into account the dynamics of three separate colour-charged radiators.

Finally we note that the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution in boosted top quark decays shares many physical aspects with the e<sup>+</sup>e<sup>-</sup> shape observables mentioned in Section 3.3—such as the 2-jettiness—for which some concrete insights concerning the interpretation of the MC top quark mass parameter  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  exist. Similar insights do not yet exist for observables close to the ones used for the direct  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  measurements.

#### 5.2.2 Experimental methods

The most important experimental elements of this measurement are well reconstructed and calibrated large-R jets. Jets are clustered from the list of PF candidates as described in Section 2.2. In addition to the commonly used anti- $k_{\rm T}$  jets, large-R jets are clustered for measurements of boosted heavy objects.

In the presented  $m_{\rm jet}$  measurements, all ingredients to jet clustering play a crucial role since the width of the peak in the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution, possible shifts from pileup and the underlying event, and the jet mass scale (JMS) and resolution directly translate to the sensitivity to  $m_{\rm t}$ . All three existing measurements of  $m_{\rm jet}$  [59, 66, 70] make use of jets clustered from a list of PF particles. The 8 TeV measurement [59] did not use any pileup mitigation technique, while the measurements at 13 TeV [66, 70] use the CHS algorithm. A specialised two-step jet clustering was introduced with the first measurement at 13 TeV [66], using the XCone algorithm [281]. The clustering procedure acts as a grooming algorithm on the large-R jets. It improves both the peak width and the jet mass resolution by factors of two compared to the initial measurement at 8 TeV [59] and reduces the shift of the peak due to additional particles from pileup and the underlying event. In the future, the measurement of  $m_{\rm jet}$  will also profit from studies in the context of jet substructure tagging, where PUPPI and soft-drop grooming have been calibrated with sufficient precision.

Another crucial aspect of the  $m_{\rm jet}$  measurement regards an optimal selection of the jet including the hadronic top quark decay. High-energy ISR and FSR can not only affect the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution of the top quark jet, but can also lead to the selection of a wrong jet that reconstructs radiation uncorrelated with the top quark decay. This leads to enhanced tails to both sides of the  $m_{\rm jet}$  peak and degrades the sensitivity to  $m_{\rm t}$  by shifting the peak position. Thus, the jet definition and the selection of the jet that fully contains the t  $\rightarrow$  bq $\overline{\rm q}'$  decay has to be carefully optimised in order to reduce the influence of radiation not connected with the top quark decay.

## 5.3 Optimising the jet definition for jet mass measurements

Measurements of the jet mass aim to reconstruct all particles associated with the top quark decay in a single large-R jet. In pp collisions at the LHC, additional particles arise from various sources such as pileup, underlying event, and final-state radiation. Since all these effects can change the jet mass and might even affect the identification of the jet that contains the hadronic top quark decay, a suitable jet algorithm is crucial for measurements of  $m_{\rm jet}$ . In commonly used jet clustering algorithms the distance parameter R controls the largest distance at which particles are combined to form a jet. The Lorentz boost that subsequently defines the opening angle of the decay in the lab frame depends on the top quark  $p_{\rm T}$ . Thus, an optimal value of R has to be chosen such that the jet cone is large enough for a given top quark momentum in order to catch all products of the hadronic top quark decay. On the other hand, effects from pileup and the underlying event are enhanced with a larger jet size, such that a compromise needs to be made for R sufficiently large, but just large enough.

In the measurement using the LHC 8 TeV data [59], Cambridge–Aachen (CA) [282, 283] jets with R=1.2 were chosen. At 8 TeV, this decision was driven by the available size of the selected data set. A smaller value of R would have improved the experimental resolution but also leads to a larger fraction of top quark decays that are not fully reconstructed within the jet or the need to require a minimum jet  $p_{\rm T}$  larger than 400 GeV. While the former would have decreased the sensitivity to the top quark mass, the latter would have drastically reduced the already limited statistical precision of the measurement because of the steeply falling top quark  $p_{\rm T}$  spectrum. No grooming was applied in this measurement and although the statistical uncertainty dominates the extraction of  $m_{\rm t}$ , the effects of additional particles from the underlying event and pileup are visible in a  $p_{\rm T}$ -dependent shift of the peak in the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution.

For the first  $m_{\text{jet}}$  measurement with 13 TeV data [66], the jet reconstruction was changed from CA jets to a two-step clustering [284] using XCone [281]. First, XCone is run with R = 1.2 and N=2 using all CHS PF candidates as input particles. As an exclusive jet algorithm, XCone returns exactly two large-*R* jets, where the jet axes are found by minimising the *N*-jettiness [285]. This setup is optimised to include all partons from the two top quark decays in a phase space where the jet  $p_T$  is larger than 400 GeV. Subsequently, XCone is run again separately for the constituents of each large-R jet, now with R = 0.4 and N = 3, which aims at reconstructing the three-prong top quark decay. All particles that are not part of one of the three subjets are removed from the jet. In this way, the two-step procedure acts as a grooming algorithm and the effects of additional and soft radiation are mitigated. A display of the clustering procedure in a simulated tt event is shown in Fig. 50. In this example, the first clustering step reconstructs both top quarks. In the next step, soft and wide angle radiation is removed by reconstructing three subjets. Ideally, the subjets match the three-prong structure of the hadronic top quark decay. On the leptonic side, we aim at a two-prong decay and run XCone with N=2, since the lepton is part of the clustering and the neutrino cannot be detected. However, the measurement is performed using the hadronic jet only and it was verified that the details of the clustering procedure of the leptonic side do not change the measurement. In Fig. 50 another feature of the XCone algorithm becomes visible. The XCone subjets can be arbitrarily close and form a straight border separating the jets. In contrast, the anti- $k_{\rm T}$  algorithm commonly used in other analyses would result in an approximately circular high-energy jet at the centre of the overlap of two jets and lower-energy jets clustering the remnants around the jet in the centre. This feature of the XCone algorithm allows a reconstruction of the three-prong structure of the top quark decay despite an angular overlap of size R = 0.4 of the subjets at large Lorentz boosts. A distinct advantage of this approach is that the two-prong W boson decay can be identified and reconstructed from two XCone subjets, which is subsequently used in the calibration of the

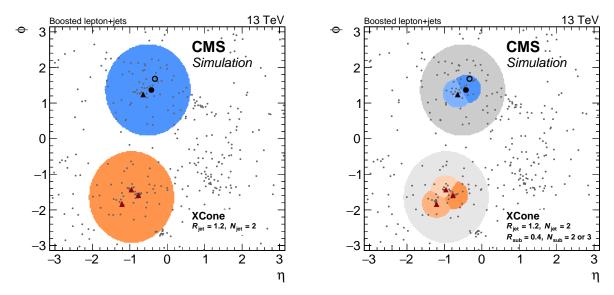


Figure 50: Display of a simulated  $t\bar{t}$  event. Each point marks the position of a particle at the particle level in the  $\eta$ - $\phi$  plane. Decay products of the top quarks are highlighted with triangles or larger circles. The red triangles mark the three quarks from the hadronic decay; the black triangle, black circle, and open circle correspond to the b quark, charged lepton, and neutrino from the leptonic top quark decay, respectively. The jet areas are shown as coloured shapes. The left panel shows the first clustering step with N=2 and R=1.2, while the right panel shows the subjet clustering.

### JMS.

A comparison of this approach to the CA jets used for the 8 TeV measurement is shown in Fig. 51, displaying the normalised  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution for the fraction of "matched" events. The width of the distribution around the peak in  $m_{\rm jet}$  reduces by a factor of two with the two-step clustering, and the shift of the peak position towards larger values is strongly reduced. While the performance is comparable to jets with R=0.8, the first step in the XCone clustering with R=1.2 maintains high reconstruction efficiencies also for jets close to the selection threshold of 400 GeV and improves the statistical precision in the measurement. In this way, the two-step clustering allows a smoother transition between moderately and highly boosted top quark jets.

# 5.4 Reconstruction effects in the jet mass

The event selection at the detector level is very similar to the particle level phase space detailed above in order to minimise migrations in the detector response matrix used in the unfolding, such that the respective corrections are small. The data are selected with a single-lepton trigger, which usually provides high efficiency in the selection of high-energy  $t\bar{t}$  events in the lepton+jets channel. Moreover, a few well known and understood selection criteria, such as b jet tagging, a customised lepton isolation, and a cut on  $p_T^{miss}$ , are used in order to reduce backgrounds and select a pure  $t\bar{t}$  sample.

Pileup effects play a role at the detector level, but are absent at the particle level. Together with detector resolution effects, this leads to a finite jet mass resolution that highly depends on the jet reconstruction. Here we define the resolution as the width of the distribution in  $(m_{\rm jet}^{\rm rec} - m_{\rm jet}^{\rm gen})/m_{\rm jet}^{\rm gen}$ , where  $m_{\rm jet}^{\rm rec}$  and  $m_{\rm jet}^{\rm gen}$  are the jet mass at the detector and particle levels, respectively. The specialised XCone reconstruction, because of its grooming, results in a resolution of 7–8%. This translates to an improvement by a factor of 2 compared to 14%, obtained

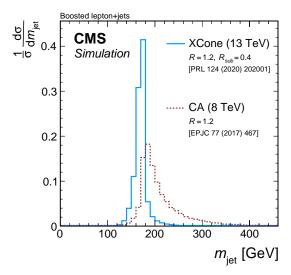


Figure 51: Normalised jet mass distribution at the particle level for the two-step XCone clustering (blue solid) used in Ref. [66, 70] and CA jets with R = 1.2 (red dotted) used in Ref. [59]. Only events where all top quark decay products are within  $\Delta R = 0.4$  to any XCone subjet or within  $\Delta R = 1.2$  to the CA jet are shown.

for nongroomed CA jets. Furthermore, we only observe a very small dependence on the number of reconstructed primary vertices, which indicates a significant reduction of pileup effects.

At detector level, the calibration of physics objects is a crucial aspect of the measurement. The connected uncertainties are grouped into experimental uncertainties and are dominated by uncertainties in the jet calibration. Variations in the JES shift the peak in the  $m_{iet}$  distribution and thus lead to large uncertainties in the extraction of  $m_t$ . At 8 TeV, the statistical uncertainty was very large, such that a reduction of the JES uncertainty would not have improved the measurement precision. For the first measurement at 13 TeV [66], a dedicated calibration for XCone subjets was derived to correct for differences in the reconstruction compared to anti- $k_T$ jets with R = 0.4, which are used to derive IES corrections. The improvements introduced with the first measurement at 13 TeV, most importantly the two-step jet clustering with XCone which results in an improved line shape of the  $m_{\text{iet}}$  distribution, improved jet mass resolution, and pileup stability, and the large gain in statistical precision, resulted in the JES uncertainty becoming the dominant experimental uncertainty. Therefore, in the measurement with the full Run 2 data set [70], a dedicated calibration of the JMS was introduced. The centrally provided JES corrections are derived by calibrating the jet with  $p_T$ - and  $\eta$ -dependent correction factors that scale the full jet four-momentum. However, the jet mass is not necessarily affected in the same way as the jet three-momentum, calling for a technique to calibrate the JMS. The method developed for this measurement uses the distribution in the reconstructed W boson mass for the JMS calibration, similar to JEC constraints from  $m_W$  in direct measurements of  $m_{+}^{MC}$ . The W boson decay is reconstructed by selecting the two XCone subjets that are not associated with the b quark from the top quark decay, which is identified by using the b tagging score. The JMS response is parameterised as a function of two parameters, which affect the JES and XCone corrections. These parameters are obtained from a fit to data in the reconstructed  $m_{\rm W}$  distributions. The jet four-momentum is then constructed such that the JES only changes the jet three-momentum, while the JMS acts on  $m_{\rm jet}$ . Since the W boson decay results in a sample of light-flavour jets, there is an additional uncertainty connected to the jet response to heavy-flavour jets, estimated from a comparison of PYTHIA and HERWIG. The dedicated JMS calibration reduces the effect of the uncertainty in the JES from  $\Delta m_t = 1.47$  GeV in the  $m_t$ 

extraction to  $\Delta m_{\rm t} = 0.37 \oplus 0.26 \oplus 0.07 \,\text{GeV} = 0.46 \,\text{GeV}$ , where the uncertainty is split into the contributions from the JMS, JMS flavour, and JES, respectively.

# 5.5 Uncertainties from the modelling of the jet mass

Modelling uncertainties arise from potential differences of the data compared to the simulation used to construct the response matrix in the unfolding. These differences can introduce a model dependence in the unfolding and subsequently lead to a bias in the unfolded distribution. Thus, all theoretical uncertainties enter this measurement twice: as biases in the unfolding and through the prediction of the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution when extracting the top quark mass. The modelling uncertainties are estimated by varying the simulation within theoretical uncertainties, unfolding the detector level distribution of the varied simulation and comparing the unfolded result to the true particle-level distribution. Any difference points to a potential bias due to the modelling and is accounted for as a model uncertainty. A full list of modelling uncertainties that are considered in top quark mass measurements in CMS can be found in Section 2.4.

By focusing on the jet mass in hadronic decays of boosted top quarks rather than on the reconstructed top quark mass in resolved decays or on  $t\bar{t}$  production rates, many uncertainties relevant for the latter are small in jet mass measurements. This includes uncertainties in the factorisation and renormalisation scales, choice of PDFs, and b fragmentation model. The uncertainty in the colour reconnection model is estimated as non-negligible in the latest measurements at 13 TeV, but includes a significant statistical uncertainty due to the limited statistical precision in the simulated samples that are used for these variations. In addition, our studies show that uncertainties in the underlying event tune are small in  $m_{\rm jet}$  measurements when using the XCone jet clustering. This can be understood by the jet grooming properties of the two-step XCone clustering, which removes additional particles in the large-R jet that are not connected to the top quark decay.

However, uncertainties in the parton shower model are very relevant for the measurement of  $m_{\rm iet}$ . Since the precision in the  $m_{\rm t}$  extraction at 8 TeV was limited by the statistical uncertainty, a simple comparison of the  $m_{\text{iet}}$  distribution between simulated  $t\bar{t}$  samples using POWHEG+PYTHIA and POWHEG+HERWIG was used as an estimate of the uncertainty in the parton shower and hadronisation modelling. With increasing precision in the first measurement at 13 TeV, the parton shower uncertainty was studied in more detail by evaluating variations of single model parameters that vary ISR, FSR, and the parameter  $h_{\text{damp}}$ , that steers the matching between matrix element and parton shower. The uncertainties in the scale choice of FSR modelling turned out to be the dominant modelling uncertainty in the 13 TeV measurement using data collected in 2016 [66]. Already then it was assumed that the variations by a factor of 2 in the FSR energy scale in the CUETP8M2T4 [120] tune was overestimating this uncertainty. With the switch to the CP5 [120] tune for the simulated samples for the data-taking periods of 2017 and 2018, this uncertainty is already much reduced, which is directly visible in the decreasing theoretical uncertainties of the latest Run 2 measurement [70] compared to the measurement with 2016 data [66], where the FSR uncertainty is the dominant source. In addition, the latest m<sub>iet</sub> measurement makes use of jet substructure observables in order to constrain the FSR modelling uncertainty. The *N*-subjettiness ratio  $\tau_{32} = \tau_3/\tau_2$  [286, 287] is sensitive to the amount of additional radiation that affects the three-prong top quark decay and is thus used to tune the FSR modelling in tt simulation and consequently reduce the corresponding uncertainties.

With the FSR uncertainty being under control, the uncertainty in the choice of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  is the dominant modelling uncertainty. This uncertainty reproduces a possible bias when unfolding a

distribution that corresponds to a different value of  $m_{\rm t}$  compared to the one used in the simulation that populates the response matrix. In order to estimate this effect, we unfold the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution of alternative simulated samples with different  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  with the nominal response matrix and compare the result to the  $m_{\rm jet}$  particle-level distribution of the alternative samples. Unfortunately, the available simulated samples with different values of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  are very limited in statistical precision, especially at high top quark energies. Thus, a substantial fraction of this estimated uncertainty is caused by statistical effects.

# 5.6 Aspects in the unfolding of the data

The data are unfolded using regularised unfolding as implemented in the TUNFOLD software package [170]. We unfold the data to the particle level, which differs from the procedure in Lagrangian top quark mass extractions, where one unfolds to the level of stable on-shell top quarks. The response matrix, which contains the information about the transition from the particle to the detector levels, is filled using simulated  $t\bar{t}$  events, where each event contributes with the value of  $m_{\rm jet}$  at the particle level and the  $m_{\rm jet}$  at the detector level. Although the response matrix is created from a  $t\bar{t}$  sample that simulates on-shell top quarks that further decay, the unfolding procedure in this measurement does not rely on a definition of an on-shell top quark, since all information is extracted from jets at the particle and detector level.

Another key feature of the unfolding setup in the jet mass measurement is the inclusion of events into and out of the measured phase space by adding multiple sideband regions to the response matrix. Furthermore, the response matrix is built differentially in jet mass and jet  $p_{\rm T}$ . The high granularity is crucial in order to make the unfolding more independent from the model chosen in the simulation and subsequently reduce modelling uncertainties. Thus, the increase in the number of selected events by collecting more data and the growth of the tt production cross section—especially at high top quark energies—with the LHC upgrade from  $\sqrt{s} = 8$ to 13 TeV did not only increase the statistical precision but also allowed the response matrix to be more granular and reduced modelling uncertainties. The smaller jet mass resolution in the two-step XCone jet clustering enables smaller bin sizes at the particle level that help the unfolding to disentangle modelling differences and increases sensitivity to the later extracted top quark mass. Furthermore, the binning is set up such that the purity and stability—defined as the fraction of events that are reconstructed in the same bin as they are generated and the fraction of events that are generated in the same bin as they are reconstructed—surpass 40% over the full range of the particle-level phase space. We also split the  $m_{\text{iet}}$  bins in the peak region in the unfolding in order to increase the sensitivity to model differences and retain the statistical precision by recombining them after the procedure. With the currently available data set after Run 2, this results in a response matrix consisting of 200 bins at the detector level and 72 bins at the particle level.

### 5.7 Top quark mass from jet mass

The top quark mass has been extracted from the normalised differential  $t\bar{t}$  cross section as a function of  $m_{\rm jet}$  in order to be insensitive to normalisation effects. Figure 52 shows the normalised measurement with the full Run 2 data set [70]. So far, no analytical calculations are available for the selected phase space, thus we have extracted  $m_{\rm t}$  using the POWHEG+PYTHIA simulation (detailed in Section 2.4), resulting in a value of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}=173.06\pm0.84\,{\rm GeV}$ , which is compatible with direct measurements at moderate top quark energies.

The resulting values and uncertainties in the extraction of  $m_t$  in the three  $m_{jet}$  measurements [59, 66, 70] are summarised in Fig. 53. The uncertainties are broken down into statistical, experi-

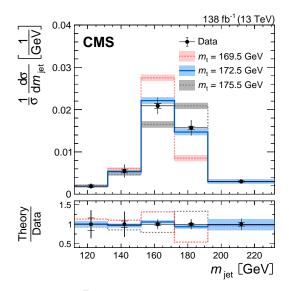


Figure 52: Normalised differential  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section as a function of  $m_{jet}$ . Data (markers) are compared to predictions for different  $m_t$  obtained from simulation (lines). The bars on the markers display the statistical (inner bars) and total (outer bars) uncertainties. The theoretical uncertainty is shown as coloured area. Figure taken from Ref. [70].

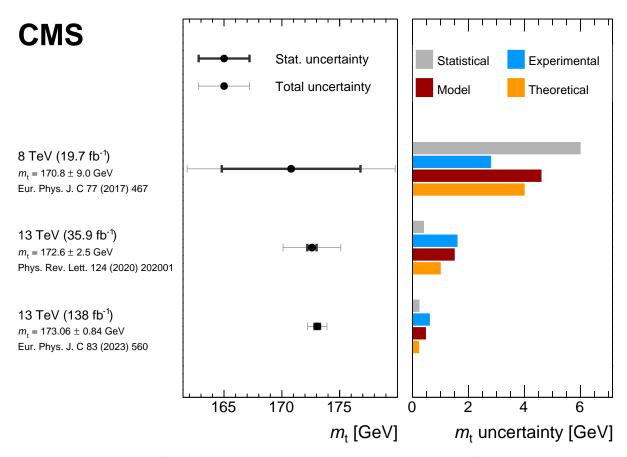


Figure 53: Summary of the  $m_t$  extraction in  $m_{jet}$  measurements. The left panel shows the extracted value of  $m_t$  (marker) with statistical (thick bars) and total (thin bars) uncertainties. The right panel displays a breakdown of contributing uncertainty groups and their impact on the uncertainty in the  $m_t$  extraction. The figure is compiled from Refs. [59, 66, 70].

mental, model, and theoretical contributions. The statistical uncertainty accounts for the finite statistical precision in the available data set. Experimental uncertainties arise from the calibration of physics objects. Model uncertainties and theoretical uncertainties both originate from choices of modelling parameters in the simulation. While theoretical uncertainties are taken into account on the particle-level predictions for the  $m_{\rm t}$  hypotheses, model uncertainties arise from the potential bias in the unfolding that can be introduced by differences between data and the  ${\rm t\bar{t}}$  simulation.

After the first measurement at  $\sqrt{s} = 8 \text{ TeV}$  with an initial statistical uncertainty of 6 GeV, the extraction of the top quark mass from the jet mass has largely profited from the increased production cross section of boosted top quarks at  $\sqrt{s} = 13$  TeV and the vast amount of data collected during Run 2. Already with the data collected during 2016, the statistical uncertainty was no longer dominant. The sensitivity to  $m_t$  was improved by the specialised two-step jet clustering procedure using XCone. The width of the peak in the  $m_{iet}$  distribution and jet mass resolution could both be reduced by a factor of two. The significantly larger data set allowed the use of a much more granular response matrix that leads to smaller biases in the unfolding and subsequently reduced modelling uncertainties. Better knowledge of the data also led to improved t<del>t</del> modelling through constraining the variations in the choice of tuning parameters, which reduced the size of modelling variations and theoretical uncertainties. Furthermore, parton shower uncertainties were no longer estimated by a comparison of PYTHIA to HERWIG but by a variation of dedicated parameters, which allows for a more detailed breakdown of systematic sources. With the full Run 2 data set and dedicated calibrations of the JMS and FSR modelling in tt simulation, the dominant sources of experimental and modelling uncertainties were reduced. In addition, the newly introduced CP5 tune (see Section 2.4) featured reduced variations of the value of  $\alpha_S$  that controls the amount of FSR, which directly translates to reduced theoretical uncertainties. For the increased data set also the number of simulated events was substantially increased. This led to a decrease of the statistical part in the estimation of modelling and theoretical uncertainties. Especially the estimation of uncertainties that rely on an additional sample and led to artificially large theoretical uncertainties in the first measurement at 13 TeV are now reduced with the increased statistical precision in the simulation for the full Run 2 data.

# 6 Summary and outlook

To date, the most precise measurements of the mass of the top quark  $m_{\rm t}$  reach a relative precision of approximately 0.2%. And still, the value of  $m_{\rm t}$  and its uncertainty remain a focal point in particle physics, because of the central role of  $m_{\rm t}$  in the electroweak symmetry breaking and fermion mass generation, and in probing physics beyond the standard model, where it enters as an essential parameter for the theoretical predictions and their quantum corrections. This makes the determination of  $m_{\rm t}$  a compelling topic for both experimental and theory communities.

# 6.1 Summary of the top quark mass results

The CMS Collaboration embarked on an extensive and diverse program of  $m_t$  measurements. Some of the most recent results were highlighted in Sections 3, 4, and 5, for direct measurements, extractions of the Lagrangian  $m_t$  in different renormalisation schemes, and analyses in the boosted top quark regime, respectively, together with their historical development. In Fig. 54, the summary of  $m_t$  results published by the CMS Collaboration to date, also listed in Table 1, is shown. The measurements are presented in different groups, according to the ap-

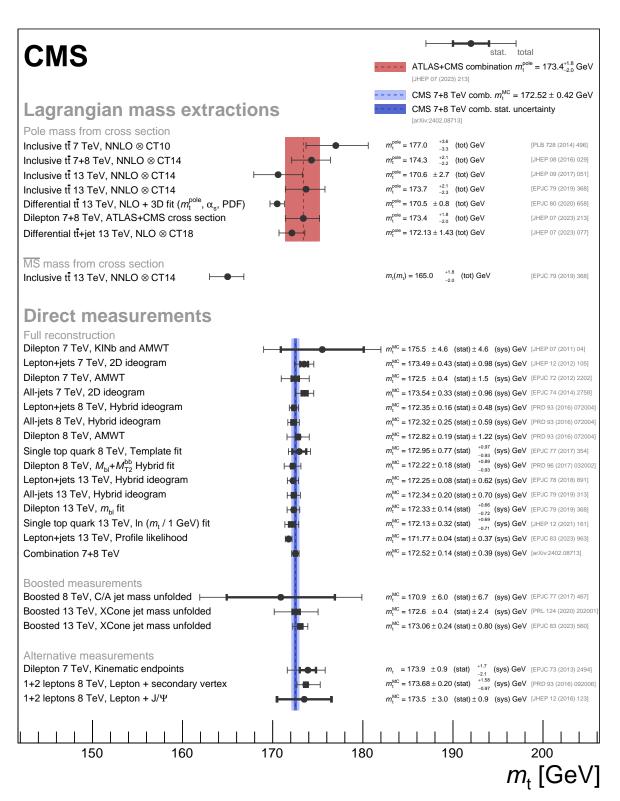


Figure 54: Overview of top quark mass measurement results published by the CMS Collaboration. The markers display the respective measured value of  $m_{\rm t}$  with the statistical (inner) and total (outer) uncertainties shown as horizontal error bars. The measurements are categorised into Lagrangian mass extractions from cross section measurements and direct measurements of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  and are compared to the combined cross section measurement of the ATLAS and CMS Collaborations (red) and a CMS combination of Run 1 results (blue). Similar labelling as in Table 1 is used. The figure is compiled from Refs. [47–64, 66–72].

proaches and  $m_{\rm t}$  definitions used. Note that the QCD conversion between the pole mass and the  $\overline{\rm MS}$  mass schemes yields a value of  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  of about 9 GeV lower than corresponding  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$ , as discussed in Section 2.8, which is consistent with the difference found between the  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  and  $m_{\rm t}(m_{\rm t})$  determinations. Although the results obtained in direct measurements of the top quark mass  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  and from extractions of the Lagrangian parameter  $m_{\rm t}$  might be numerically similar, it is important to consider ambiguities in the relation between them, originating from theoretical uncertainties and limitations of the current Monte Carlo (MC) simulations.

The measurements collectively indicate results that are consistent with each other, whether considering top quark pole mass  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  or direct  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  measurements. Nevertheless, it is crucial to acknowledge that while the methods employed may vary, there are notable correlations of systematic and statistical nature among many of the measurements. These correlations arise from common sources of systematic uncertainties and, in certain instances, event overlap. To accurately assess compatibility and to consolidate results into a unified top quark mass extraction, it is essential to consider these correlations. However, this detailed task falls beyond the scope of the present review.

# 6.2 Evolution of analysis methods in CMS

The development of the analysis strategies for the  $m_t$  measurements at the LHC in the last decade has resulted in significant advancements in precision.

In the case of direct  $m_t$  measurements using  $t\bar{t}$  production, the evolution of the analysis methods has led to a yet unprecedented experimental precision of less than 400 MeV. Direct measurements of  $m_t$  using single top quark production allow for probing lower energy scales compared to  $t\bar{t}$  events in a different process and event topology, and thus provide different sensitivity to systematic uncertainties which can be beneficial in mass combinations [72]. However, any of these direct  $m_t$  measurements rely to large extent on MC simulations. This fact complicates the interpretation of the resulting MC parameter,  $m_t^{MC}$ , in terms of a Lagrangian  $m_t$  defined in a certain renormalisation scheme of Quantum Chromodynamics (QCD). In the face of the high experimental precision, the adequate theoretical interpretation of  $m_t^{MC}$  remains an active area of research. In fact, a deeper understanding of both perturbative and nonperturbative effects in MC simulations is required in order to relate the value of  $m_t^{MC}$  to that of a Lagrangian mass  $m_t$  with reliable uncertainty estimates.

For the Lagrangian  $m_{\rm t}$  extractions, performed by comparing the measured cross sections of top quark-antiquark pair (tt) production or tt+jet to theoretical predictions obtained in perturbative QCD, the current uncertainties in  $m_{\rm t}$  are larger by a factor of about two, as compared to direct measurements. The theoretical uncertainty is dominated by the missing higher-order corrections, estimated by variation of the renormalisation and factorisation scales, and the uncertainties in the strong coupling constant  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  and parton distribution functions (PDFs). Experimentally, an unfolding procedure is necessary in order to relate observed detector-level variables with the theoretical calculations involving on-shell top quarks and antiquarks. Analysis strategies for measurements of cross sections of tt and tt+jet production,  $\sigma_{\rm tt}$  and  $\sigma_{\rm tt+jet}$ , have seen improvements both from the experimental and phenomenological side. Template fits to multidifferential distributions considering both signal and background topologies are utilised. Techniques for the reconstruction of tt pairs have also been substantially advanced. Conceptually, using normalised multidifferential cross sections in an analysis, where  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , PDFs and  $m_{\rm t}$  can be extracted simultaneously, helps to mitigate their correlation in the theoretical predictions of  $\sigma_{\rm tt}$  and leads to reduction of the uncertainties due to missing higher-order corrections.

All these improvements lead to a precision in the Lagrangian  $m_t$  of about 1 GeV. These results must be further refined by improvements in theoretical calculations, e.g. consideration of the Coulomb and off-shell effects.

Boosted topology measurements make use of top quarks that are produced at transverse momenta higher than about 400 GeV, where the decay products can be reconstructed in single jets of large distance parameter R, and  $m_t$  can be extracted from the mass of the jet  $m_{\text{iet}}$ . This is in contrast to both of the aforementioned approaches, dominated by events where the tt system is produced at transverse momenta of about 100 GeV, and with top quark decay products that are well resolved in the measurement. Significant progress has been made experimentally in boosted measurements, achieving sub-GeV precision in  $m_t$ . This progress involves a dedicated calibration of the jet mass scale and a thorough investigation of the impact of finalstate radiation within large-R jets. Measurements utilising boosted topologies are of particular interest, as the  $m_{\text{iet}}$  distribution is calculable within the framework of soft collinear effective theories. When such theoretical calculations become available, they can be used for Lagrangian  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements, with the unfolded  $m_{\rm iet}$  distribution serving as a means to extract  $m_{\rm t}$  in a well-defined renormalisation scheme. Such measurements could be compared to those of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$ obtained using the same data, offering not only an alternative method for measuring  $m_t$  but also an experimental input for the interpretation of  $m_t^{\text{MC}}$ . The precision of these measurements is anticipated to improve further with a larger number of tt events at high transverse momenta.

As discussed in Section 2, studies are in progress to further refine the understanding of the systematic uncertainties related to experimental effects, the modelling of  $t\bar{t}$  events in MC simulation using the latest generators and tunes, and theoretical calculations of differential  $t\bar{t}$  cross sections. Further improvements in precision can therefore be expected from new  $m_t$  measurements in the coming years, based on full Run 2 and Run 3 data. Early data from the Run 3 of the LHC has already led to the first inclusive  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  measurement [82], also shown in Fig. 1. Moreover, the forthcoming full Run 3 holds the promise of increasing the recorded top quark data set by more than twice its current size. This increase in the size of the data set, together with improvements in systematic treatment should allow for relevant advances in all the top quark studies.

In the following section, the prospects for the future  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements beyond Run 3 are discussed in the context of the upcoming HL-LHC, which will bring the next big step in integrated luminosity and detector performance improvements.

# 6.3 Prospects at the HL-LHC

The High-Luminosity LHC (HL-LHC) upgrade [288] has the goal of accumulating data corresponding to an integrated luminosity of up to 3 ab<sup>-1</sup> at a centre-of-mass energy of 14 TeV. The average number of simultaneous pp collisions bunch crossings is expected to reach nominal values up to 200. To mitigate the effect of this challenging environment, and since some detector components will have suffered from too much radiation damage, several detector components will be replaced, introducing new technology and capability into the CMS detector (Phase-2 upgrade). Among these upgrades, significant improvements are being made in the tracker and muon resolution and coverage [289, 290], dedicated timing detectors [291], and highly granular endcap calorimeters [292], as well as improved barrel calorimeters [293].

Measurements of  $m_t$  will profit twofold from the HL-LHC upgrade. The larger data sample will enable measurements in currently less populated areas of the phase space, and will allow the application of methods exploiting processes with small branching fractions. Also, the de-

tector upgrades can lead to more accurate measurements of the physics objects, subsequently providing the basis for higher precision  $m_t$  measurements. An illustrative example is  $m_t$  extraction from J/ $\psi$  meson decays inside b jets [56] accompanied by a lepton from the W boson decay. This measurement is less affected by the jet energy scale uncertainty than classical direct  $m_t$  measurements, but suffers from large statistical uncertainties and uncertainties in b quark fragmentation. The core of this analysis relies on an accurately measurable peak in the J/ $\psi \rightarrow \mu \mu$  invariant mass distribution, and subsequent determination of the  $\mu + J/\psi$  mass. With the new higher-resolution tracker and with the improvements in the muon system for the HL-LHC, the resolution of this peak will improve by almost a factor of two, as shown in Fig. 55.

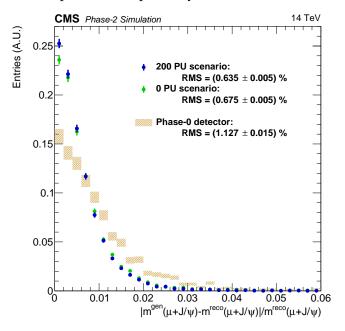


Figure 55: The resolution of the  $\mu + J/\psi$  mass for the CMS Phase-2 upgraded detector, for the two PU scenarios, and for the Run 2 (Phase-0) detector. Figure taken from Ref. [290].

Most  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements are limited by the systematic uncertainties. Approximate studies to obtain HL-LHC projections for the  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements were performed and are shown in Fig. 56. These do not fully account for improvements in the performance of the upgraded CMS detector. An ultimate relative precision of direct  $m_{\rm t}$  measurement better than 0.1% is expected. But also other methods profit significantly from the HL-LHC data and will continue to provide complementary information. To estimate the HL-LHC prospects for these analyses, the systematic uncertainties are assumed to decrease, as expected considering the detector upgrades, developments of the reconstruction algorithms, refinements in the theoretical predictions, and improvements in the modelling from ancillary measurements [294]. In particular, the effect of the increased pileup is expected to be controllable for all objects, given higher detector granularity, timing capabilities of subdetectors, dedicated timing detectors, and exploiting the potential of pileup mitigation algorithms such as PUPPI [97]. A moderate increase in the production cross section is expected to compensate possible losses in selection and trigger efficiencies. Furthermore, an increase in the acceptance of the upgraded detectors is expected.

Significant reduction of the systematic uncertainties in the signal modelling is expected too. Ancillary studies are being performed for the modelling of colour reconnection and the underlying event tunes, as outlined in previous sections. These are partially limited by statistical effects, and are therefore assumed to improve under HL-LHC conditions. These improvements are expected to reduce the corresponding uncertainties by about a factor of two. Further, the

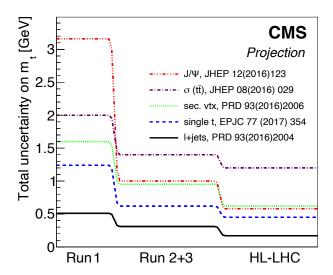


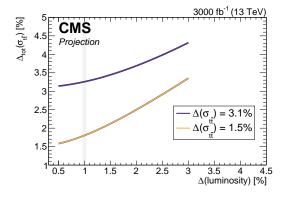
Figure 56: Total uncertainty in  $m_{\rm t}$  obtained with a selection of different measurement methods and their projections for expected running conditions in Run 2 + Run 3 and at the HL-LHC. The projections are based on  $m_{\rm t}$  measurements performed during the LHC Run 1, also listed in Table 1: the J/ $\psi$  [56], total tt cross section [54] in the dilepton channel, secondary vertex [55], single top quark [58], and lepton+jets direct [53] measurements. These projections do not fully account for improvements in the performance of the upgraded CMS detector. Figure taken from Ref. [294].

precision of modelling QCD and fragmentation effects is expected to increase, by using new MC generators at next-to-leading (NLO) and next-to-next-to-leading order (NNLO) QCD, improvements in the parton-shower simulation, and a fine-grained tuning of their parameters by exploiting larger data sets. While the choice of the PDF set and the PDF uncertainties typically only have a small effect in direct  $m_t$  measurements, these are of high importance in the extraction of the Lagrangian  $m_t$  using QCD predictions in well-defined renormalisation schemes. For the HL-LHC projections, the contribution of the PDF uncertainty is usually assumed to be reduced by a factor of two. The experimental uncertainties, often dominated by the jet energy scale, are also expected to be reduced by approximately a factor of two by the end of the HL-LHC running. However, the relative importance of the individual effects differs between the various  $m_t$  measurement methods [294, 295]. The flavour-dependent components of the jet energy scale and the corresponding modelling of the b quark fragmentation and the hadronisation model limit the precision of the direct measurements of  $m_t$  in  $t\bar{t}$  production. With dedicated measurements and improvements in the modelling, these contributions are expected to reduce. The projected uncertainty reduction does not yet account for in-situ constraints for fits to multi-dimensional final-state distributions, introduced in Refs. [63, 65, 218] and used successfully for the most precise single measurement to date [71].

In measurements that exploit the electroweak production modes in single top quark events, the background modelling is among the dominant sources of systematic uncertainties. With increasing centre-of-mass energy, the cross section of the leading contributions from W+jets production increases more slowly than for top quark production, in particular compared to Run 1. Moreover, due to the large data sample, fine-grained regions can be used to constrain the background processes, which is why finally their contribution to the uncertainty is expected to be reduced by a factor of three with respect to Run 1.

As mentioned earlier,  $m_t$  analyses relying on secondary vertices in the b jets or a full reconstruction of particles therein, e.g. the  $J/\psi$  meson, will profit from the upgraded tracking detector. The dominant systematic uncertainties remain related to the modelling of the b quark hadronisation. These effects are studied through dedicated analyses, and could be constrained in situ, given the improved vertex resolution, leading to the assumption that their impact on the precision of  $m_t$  will be reduced significantly.

Also the measurements of the Lagrangian  $m_{\rm t}$ , such as the extraction from the inclusive tt production cross section, are expected to become more precise. Besides the conceptual issue of correlation of PDF,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  and  $m_{\rm t}$  in the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  prediction, the extraction of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  from the inclusive  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  is limited in almost equal parts by uncertainties in the theoretical prediction, currently available up to NNLO in QCD, and the experimental precision of the  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  measurement. With several improvements in the analysis techniques [54, 63], the experimental precision of the inclusive  $\sigma_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  measurement is already mostly limited by the uncertainty in the integrated luminosity. A projection [63] of the Run 2 measurement is shown in Fig. 57. It has been obtained in the context of the CMS beam and radiation monitoring system upgrade studies [296]. The systematic uncertainties are scaled according to the assumptions outlined above, and the fit to the measured distributions has been repeated. In order to show their impact, the uncertainties in the NNLO prediction are assumed to remain at the current level and compared to a scenario with no uncertainties. Depending on the scenario, a precision of up to 1.3 GeV in the  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm pole}$  can be reached.



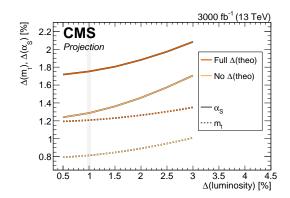


Figure 57: Left: The projected total experimental uncertainty in the top quark pair production cross section as a function of the uncertainty in the integrated luminosity, for two experimental scenarios, assuming no reduction of the experimental uncertainties with respect to Run 2 and a reduction of the uncertainties following the recommendations outlined in Ref [295]. Right: The projected relative uncertainties in the extracted values of  $m_{\rm t}$  (dotted lines) and  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  (solid lines) as a function of the uncertainty in the integrated luminosity, comparing the case of the full uncertainty in the prediction and no uncertainty in the prediction. The results are obtained assuming a reduction of the uncertainties in the measurement to 1.5%. Figure taken from Ref. [296].

This is approximately consistent with the projection from Ref. [294] shown in Fig. 56, where a reduction of the uncertainty in the integrated luminosity down to 0.5% is expected. Furthermore, a reduction of theoretical uncertainties in  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$  is assumed, originating from uncertainties in PDFs,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$ , and from missing higher-order corrections. With additional measurements, the PDF and  $\alpha_{\rm S}$  uncertainty are assumed to be reduced by a factor of two by the end of the HL-LHC phase. However, it is uncertain whether QCD predictions beyond NNLO will become available. Therefore, the uncertainties from the scale variations are assumed to be constant.

In the HL-LHC phase, the precision of the differential tt cross section measurements and, in

turn, the experimental accuracy of extraction of  $m_{\rm t}$ ,  $\alpha_{\rm S}(m_{\rm Z})$  and of PDFs will profit from both the increased amount of data and the extended rapidity reach of the HL-LHC CMS detector. The projection study of Ref. [297] demonstrated that despite the significantly higher pileup, the performance of the  $\rm t\bar{t}$  reconstruction in the HL-LHC phase is expected to remain similar to the one of analyses based on data taken in 2016. The measurable phase space will increase due to the extended rapidity range, allowing for finer binning of double-differential measurements of  $m_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  and  $y_{\rm t\bar{t}}$  in a phase space not accessible in current measurements, as illustrated in Fig. 58.

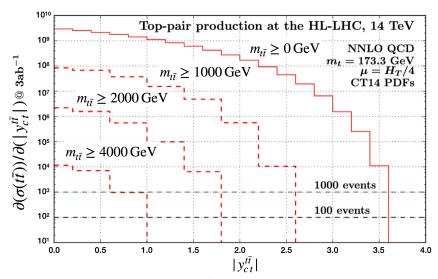


Figure 58: Projected cumulative differential tt distributions for HL-LHC scenario as functions of rapidity and invariant mass of the tt pair. Figure taken from Ref. [297].

While no projection is available for the precision of  $m_t$  when extracted from the differential cross sections, the projected precision in the PDF extraction from tt multi-differential measurements is investigated in Ref. [297]. The inclusion of tt cross section measurements is found to significantly improve the precision in PDF extraction. In particular, the uncertainties in g(x)could be reduced by a factor of 5-10 at high x, as illustrated in Fig. 59, obtained using a profiling technique [298]. The latter is based on minimising the  $\chi^2$  function between the data and theoretical predictions using available PDFs and taking into account both experimental and theoretical uncertainties arising from the PDF variations. As discussed in Section 4.4, this significant reduction in the g(x) would immediately translate in reduction of related uncertainty in  $m_t$  due to large correlations of both in theoretical predictions of  $\sigma_{t\bar{t}}$ . Beyond these projections, further improvement is expected from higher-order calculations of double-differential distributions, which should be provided with fast interpolation grids in the future. By performing the full QCD analysis of PDFs,  $m_t$  and  $\alpha_S(m_Z)$ , the correlation between those is expected to be diminished, so that ultimate precision in the Lagrangian  $m_t$  can be achieved. Furthermore, QCD corrections from resummations beyond the fixed-order approach and off-shell corrections, which are currently missing in these analyses, should be accounted for, once available, to achieve the ultimate theoretical accuracy.

The extraction of  $m_t$  from the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution in decays of Lorentz-boosted top quarks will also benefit from the increased centre-of-mass energy and the large data set expected after the HL-LHC upgrade. While the possibility of a precision  $m_t$  measurement from high-energy top quarks has been demonstrated with the data collected already today, the full potential of this measurement is not reached yet. Already for the generator based extraction of  $m_t^{\rm MC}$  more data will allow to make the unfolding more granular and even to perform the measurement differentially in jet  $p_{\rm T}$ . With the CMS Run 2 data set, corresponding to an integrated luminosity

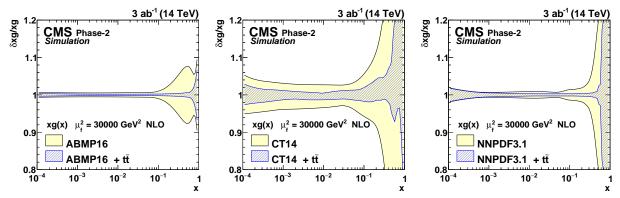


Figure 59: The relative gluon PDF uncertainties of the original and profiled ABMP16 (left), CT14 (middle), and NNPDF3.1 (right) sets. Figure taken from Ref. [297].

of 138 fb<sup>-1</sup>, about 52 000 events were selected in the measurement region. This number is reduced to 21 500 when requiring jets to have  $p_{\rm T} > 500$  GeV and even drops to below 3000 events for  $p_{\rm T} > 750$  GeV, which would coincide with the space for which analytical calculations exist. Figure 60 shows a study where the possible jet  $p_{\rm T}$  threshold is calculated as a function of integrated luminosity in order to achieve the same statistical precision as in the latest Run 2 measurement [70]. After the HL-LHC upgrade, a data set corresponding to 3000 fb<sup>-1</sup> in combination with a slightly increased tt production cross section at higher  $\sqrt{s}$  is expected. Thus, the phase space at very high  $p_{\rm T}$  becomes available experimentally.

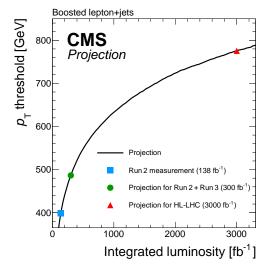


Figure 60: Scan of the jet  $p_{\rm T}$  threshold in the measurements of the jet mass against integrated luminosity resulting in the same event yield in data after the full selection as in the most recent measurement [70]. The projection is obtained by scanning the jet  $p_{\rm T}$  spectrum observed in data. The markers correspond to 138 fb<sup>-1</sup> of LHC Run 2 data used in Ref. [70], to an estimated data set for the combination of Run 2 and Run 3, and to the HL-LHC scenario. For simplicity a constant centre-of-mass energy of 13 TeV and a similar detector acceptance to Run 2 are assumed in all scenarios.

In addition, systematic uncertainties can be further reduced. On the experimental side, the calibration of the jet mass scale can be extended to include a measurement of the jet mass resolution in order to constrain this dominant uncertainty and become independent from the  $p_T$  driven calibration of the jet energy resolution. Modelling uncertainties will benefit from

6.4 Conclusions 103

a more granular unfolding process. This involves increasing the number of bins in the  $m_{\rm jet}$  and jet  $p_{\rm T}$  measurements, as well as incorporating additional observables. These steps will help to separate the model dependencies more effectively. This is particularly relevant for reducing uncertainties related to the choice of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  in simulations. By adopting a more detailed approach, we can better distinguish between the correlations of jet  $p_{\rm T}$  and  $m_{\rm jet}$ , thus reducing this uncertainty. With more data available, one cannot only increase the jet  $p_{\rm T}$  threshold to a higher value but also perform the  $m_{\rm jet}$  measurement differentially in jet  $p_{\rm T}$ . This could be used to dampen any  $p_{\rm T}$ -dependent effects in the  $m_{\rm jet}$  distribution and further increase the sensitivity to  $m_{\rm t}$ . Furthermore, a precise test of  $p_{\rm T}$  independence of the measured  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  would provide an important consistency check of the generator-based measurement.

Already now, the measurement of  $m_{\rm jet}$  provides a precise determination of  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$  at energy scales not probed before. However, the full potential of these measurements can only be reached once the definitions in calculations and the experimental analysis are brought into concordance, requiring developments from both sides. At this point, these will become a powerful tool not only for precisely measuring  $m_{\rm t}$  in a well-defined theoretical scheme but also for resolving the ambiguities in relation to  $m_{\rm t}^{\rm MC}$ .

#### 6.4 Conclusions

Measurements of the top quark mass have been an essential part of the CMS research programme since the first data were recorded in 2010, with more than 20 journal publications that reveal different aspects related to this fundamental parameter of the standard model. A growing understanding of theoretical and experimental issues on the way towards increasing precision in  $m_{\rm t}$ , demanded by matching the accuracy of other electroweak parameters, were followed by steady improvements in analysis techniques. Different complementary methods have been used for measurements of  $m_{\rm t}$ , affected by different sources of theoretical and experimental systematic uncertainties. An impressive sub-GeV precision has been achieved, despite the challenging environment of high-energy pp collisions at the LHC, where events are affected by QCD and electroweak radiation, the underlying event and an unprecedented level of pileup interactions.

This success, and a clear perspective of experimental improvements envisaged for the HL-LHC, give confidence in reaching the ultimate precision in  $m_{\rm t}$  achievable at a hadron collider in the next decade. This experimental goal requires that the necessary theoretical developments will take place, including advancements in the description of the top quark beyond the picture of a free particle, matching higher-order calculations to resummations and hadronisation models, and calculating corrections at the threshold of  $t\bar{t}$  production. The precise determination of  $m_{t}$  is an ongoing endeavor that fosters a close collaboration of the experimental and theoretical communities, with bright prospects in the coming years.

# **Acknowledgments**

We congratulate our colleagues in the CERN accelerator departments for the excellent performance of the LHC and thank the technical and administrative staffs at CERN and at other CMS institutes for their contributions to the success of the CMS effort. In addition, we gratefully acknowledge the computing centres and personnel of the Worldwide LHC Computing Grid and other centres for delivering so effectively the computing infrastructure essential to our analyses. Finally, we acknowledge the enduring support for the construction and operation of the LHC, the CMS detector, and the supporting computing infrastructure provided

by the following funding agencies: the Armenian Science Committee, project no. 22rl-037; the Austrian Federal Ministry of Education, Science and Research and the Austrian Science Fund; the Belgian Fonds de la Recherche Scientifique, and Fonds voor Wetenschappelijk Onderzoek; the Brazilian Funding Agencies (CNPq, CAPES, FAPERJ, FAPERGS, and FAPESP); the Bulgarian Ministry of Education and Science, and the Bulgarian National Science Fund; CERN; the Chinese Academy of Sciences, Ministry of Science and Technology, the National Natural Science Foundation of China, and Fundamental Research Funds for the Central Universities; the Ministerio de Ciencia Tecnología e Innovación (MINCIENCIAS), Colombia; the Croatian Ministry of Science, Education and Sport, and the Croatian Science Foundation; the Research and Innovation Foundation, Cyprus; the Secretariat for Higher Education, Science, Technology and Innovation, Ecuador; the Estonian Research Council via PRG780, PRG803, RVTT3 and the Ministry of Education and Research TK202; the Academy of Finland, Finnish Ministry of Education and Culture, and Helsinki Institute of Physics; the Institut National de Physique Nucléaire et de Physique des Particules / CNRS, and Commissariat à l'Énergie Atomique et aux Énergies Alternatives / CEA, France; the Shota Rustaveli National Science Foundation, Georgia; the Bundesministerium für Bildung und Forschung, the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG), under Germany's Excellence Strategy - EXC 2121 "Quantum Universe" - 390833306, and under project number 400140256 - GRK2497, and Helmholtz-Gemeinschaft Deutscher Forschungszentren, Germany; the General Secretariat for Research and Innovation and the Hellenic Foundation for Research and Innovation (HFRI), Project Number 2288, Greece; the National Research, Development and Innovation Office (NKFIH), Hungary; the Department of Atomic Energy and the Department of Science and Technology, India; the Institute for Studies in Theoretical Physics and Mathematics, Iran; the Science Foundation, Ireland; the Istituto Nazionale di Fisica Nucleare, Italy; the Ministry of Science, ICT and Future Planning, and National Research Foundation (NRF), Republic of Korea; the Ministry of Education and Science of the Republic of Latvia; the Research Council of Lithuania, agreement No. VS-19 (LMTLT); the Ministry of Education, and University of Malaya (Malaysia); the Ministry of Science of Montenegro; the Mexican Funding Agencies (BUAP, CINVESTAV, CONACYT, LNS, SEP, and UASLP-FAI); the Ministry of Business, Innovation and Employment, New Zealand; the Pakistan Atomic Energy Commission; the Ministry of Education and Science and the National Science Centre, Poland; the Fundação para a Ciência e a Tecnologia, grants CERN/FIS-PAR/0025/2019 and CERN/FIS-INS/0032/2019, Portugal; JINR, Dubna; the Ministry of Education and Science of the Russian Federation, the Federal Agency of Atomic Energy of the Russian Federation, Russian Academy of Sciences, the Russian Foundation for Basic Research, and the National Research Center "Kurchatov Institute"; the Ministry of Education, Science and Technological Development of Serbia; MCIN/AEI/10.13039/501100011033, ERDF "a way of making Europe", Programa Estatal de Fomento de la Investigación Científica y Técnica de Excelencia María de Maeztu, grant MDM-2017-0765, projects PID2020-113705RB, PID2020-113304RB, PID2020-116262RB and PID2020-113341RB-I00, and Plan de Ciencia, Tecnología e Innovación de Asturias, Spain; the Ministry of Science, Technology and Research, Sri Lanka; the Swiss Funding Agencies (ETH Board, ETH Zurich, PSI, SNF, UniZH, Canton Zurich, and SER); the Ministry of Science and Technology, Taipei; the Ministry of Higher Education, Science, Research and Innovation, and the National Science and Technology Development Agency of Thailand; the Scientific and Technical Research Council of Turkey, and Turkish Energy, Nuclear and Mineral Research Agency; the National Academy of Sciences of Ukraine; the Science and Technology Facilities Council, UK; the US Department of Energy, and the US National Science Foundation.

Individuals have received support from the Marie-Curie programme and the European Research Council and Horizon 2020 Grant, contract Nos. 675440, 724704, 752730, 758316, 765710,

References 105

824093, 101115353, and COST Action CA16108 (European Union) the Leventis Foundation; the Alfred P. Sloan Foundation; the Alexander von Humboldt Foundation; the Belgian Federal Science Policy Office; the Fonds pour la Formation à la Recherche dans l'Industrie et dans l'Agriculture (FRIA-Belgium); the Agentschap voor Innovatie door Wetenschap en Technologie (IWT-Belgium); the F.R.S.-FNRS and FWO (Belgium) under the "Excellence of Science - EOS" - be.h project n. 30820817; the Beijing Municipal Science & Technology Commission, No. Z191100007219010; the Ministry of Education, Youth and Sports (MEYS) of the Czech Republic; the Shota Rustaveli National Science Foundation, grant FR-22-985 (Georgia); the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, the New National Excellence Program - ÚNKP, the NKFIH research grants K 124845, K 124850, K 128713, K 128786, K 129058, K 131991, K 133046, K 138136, K 143460, K 143477, 2020-2.2.1-ED-2021-00181, and TKP2021-NKTA-64 (Hungary); the Council of Scientific and Industrial Research, India; ICSC – National Research Centre for High Performance Computing, Big Data and Quantum Computing, funded by the EU NexGeneration program, Italy; the Latvian Council of Science; the Ministry of Education and Science, project no. 2022/WK/14, and the National Science Center, contracts Opus 2021/41/B/ST2/01369 and 2021/43/B/ST2/01552 (Poland); the Fundação para a Ciência e a Tecnologia, grant FCT CEECIND/01334/2018; the National Priorities Research Program by Qatar National Research Fund; the Ministry of Science and Higher Education, projects no. FSWU-2023-0073 and no. FSWW-2020-0008 (Russia); the Programa Estatal de Fomento de la Investigación Científica y Técnica de Excelencia María de Maeztu, grant MDM-2017-0765 and projects PID2020-113705RB, PID2020-113304RB, PID2020-116262RB and PID2020-113341RB-I00, and Programa Severo Ochoa del Principado de Asturias (Spain); the Chulalongkorn Academic into Its 2nd Century Project Advancement Project, and the National Science, Research and Innovation Fund via the Program Management Unit for Human Resources & Institutional Development, Research and Innovation, grant B37G660013 (Thailand); the Kavli Foundation; the Nvidia Corporation; the SuperMicro Corporation; the Welch Foundation, contract C-1845; and the Weston Havens Foundation (USA).

### References

- [1] Particle Data Group, R. L. Workman et al., "Review of particle physics", *Prog. Theor. Exp. Phys.* **2022** (2022) 083C01, doi:10.1093/ptep/ptac097.
- [2] G. Mahlon and S. J. Parke, "Spin correlation effects in top quark pair production at the LHC", *Phys. Rev. D* **81** (2010) 074024, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.81.074024, arXiv:1001.3422.
- [3] A. H. Hoang, "What is the top quark mass?", Ann. Rev. Nucl. Part. Sci. 70 (2020) 225, doi:10.1146/annurev-nucl-101918-023530, arXiv:2004.12915.
- [4] M. Kobayashi and T. Maskawa, "*CP*-violation in the renormalizable theory of weak interaction", *Prog. Theor. Phys.* **49** (1973) 652, doi:10.1143/PTP.49.652.
- [5] P. H. Ginsparg, S. L. Glashow, and M. B. Wise, "Top-quark mass and bottom-quark decay", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **50** (1983) 1415, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.50.1415. [Erratum: doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.51.1395.2].
- [6] A. J. Buras, W. Slominski, and H. Steger, "B meson decay, CP violation, mixing angles and the top quark mass", Nucl. Phys. B 238 (1984) 529, doi:10.1016/0550-3213 (84) 90334-1.

- [7] JADE Collaboration, "A measurement of the electroweak induced charge asymmetry in  $e^+e^- \rightarrow b\bar{b}$ ", *Phys. Lett. B* **146** (1984) 437, doi:10.1016/0370-2693 (84) 90156-4.
- [8] S. L. Glashow, J. Iliopoulos, and L. Maiani, "Weak interactions with lepton-hadron symmetry", *Phys. Rev. D* **2** (1970) 1285, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.2.1285.
- [9] B. Adeva et al., "Search for top quark and a test of models without top quark up to 38.54 GeV at PETRA", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **50** (1983) 799, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.50.799.
- [10] TOPAZ Collaboration, "Search for top quark in  $e^+e^-$  collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=52\,\text{GeV}$ ", Phys. Rev. Lett. **60** (1988) 97, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.60.97.
- [11] UA1 Collaboration, "Search for new heavy quarks in proton-antiproton collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 0.63 \,\text{TeV}$ ", Z. Phys. C **48** (1990) 1, doi:10.1007/BF01565600.
- [12] UA2 Collaboration, "Search for top quark production at the CERN  $\overline{p}p$  collider", *Z. Phys. C* **46** (1990) 179, doi:10.1007/BF01555995.
- [13] ARGUS Collaboration, "Observation of  $B^0$ - $\overline{B}^0$  mixing", Phys. Lett. B **192** (1987) 245, doi:10.1016/0370-2693 (87) 91177-4.
- [14] CLEO Collaboration, " $B^0\overline{B}^0$  mixing at the Y(4s)", Phys. Rev. Lett. **62** (1989) 2233, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.62.2233.
- [15] G. Altarelli and P. J. Franzini, " $B^0$ - $\overline{B}^0$  mixing within and beyond the standard model", *Z. Phys. C* **37** (1988) 271, doi:10.1007/BF01579913.
- [16] ALEPH Collaboration, "A search for new quarks and leptons from Z<sup>0</sup> decay", *Phys. Lett. B* **236** (1990) 511, doi:10.1016/0370-2693 (90) 90392-J.
- [17] OPAL Collaboration, "A search for the top and b' quarks in hadronic Z<sup>0</sup> decays", *Phys. Lett. B* **236** (1990) 364, doi:10.1016/0370-2693 (90) 90999-M.
- [18] ALEPH, DELPHI, L3, and OPAL Collaborations, "Electroweak parameters of the Z<sup>0</sup> resonance and the standard model", *Phys. Lett. B* **276** (1992) 247, doi:10.1016/0370-2693 (92) 90572-L.
- [19] ALEPH, DELPHI, L3, and OPAL Collaborations, and LEP Electroweak Working Group, "A combination of preliminary LEP electroweak measurements and constraints on the standard model", LEP Note CERN-PPE-95-172, 1995.
- [20] M. Lusignoli, L. Maiani, G. Martinelli, and L. Reina, "Mixing and *CP* violation in K- and B-mesons: a lattice QCD point of view", *Nucl. Phys. B* **369** (1992) 139, doi:10.1016/0550-3213 (92) 90381-K.
- [21] A. J. Buras, "A 1993 look at the lower bound on the top quark mass from *CP* violation", *Phys. Lett. B* **317** (1993) 449, doi:10.1016/0370-2693(93)91023-G, arXiv:hep-ph/9307318.
- [22] CDF Collaboration, "Observation of top quark production in pp collisions with the Collider Detector at Fermilab", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **74** (1995) 2626, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.74.2626, arXiv:hep-ex/9503002.
- [23] D0 Collaboration, "Observation of the top quark", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **74** (1995) 2632, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.74.2632, arXiv:hep-ex/9503003.

[24] D0 Collaboration, "Observation of single top-quark production", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **103** (2009) 092001, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.103.092001, arXiv:0903.0850.

- [25] CDF Collaboration, "Observation of electroweak single top-quark production", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **103** (2009) 092002, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.103.092002, arXiv:0903.0885.
- [26] CDF and D0 Collaborations, "Combination of CDF and D0 results on the mass of the top quark using up to 9.7 fb<sup>-1</sup> at the Tevatron", 2016. arXiv:1608.01881.
- [27] C. Campagnari and M. Franklin, "The discovery of the top quark", *Rev. Mod. Phys.* **69** (1997) 137, doi:10.1103/RevModPhys.69.137, arXiv:hep-ex/9608003.
- [28] J. M. Flynn and L. Randall, "The electromagnetic penguin contribution to  $\epsilon'/\epsilon$  for large top quark mass", *Phys. Lett. B* **224** (1989) 221, doi:10.1016/0370-2693 (89) 91078-2. [Erratum: doi:10.1016/0370-2693 (90) 91986-L].
- [29] G. Buchalla, A. J. Buras, and M. K. Harlander, "The anatomy of  $\epsilon'/\epsilon$  in the standard model", *Nucl. Phys. B* **337** (1990) 313, doi:10.1016/0550-3213 (90) 90275-I.
- [30] J. Erler and M. Schott, "Electroweak precision tests of the standard model after the discovery of the Higgs noson", *Prog. Part. Nucl. Phys.* **106** (2019) 68, doi:10.1016/j.ppnp.2019.02.007, arXiv:1902.05142.
- [31] J. Haller et al., "Update of the global electroweak fit and constraints on two-Higgs-doublet models", Eur. Phys. J. C 78 (2018) 675, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-018-6131-3, arXiv:1803.01853.
- [32] ATLAS Collaboration, "A detailed map of Higgs boson interactions by the ATLAS experiment ten years after the discovery", *Nature* **607** (2022) 52, doi:10.1038/s41586-022-04893-w, arXiv:2207.00092. [Publisher correction: doi:10.1038/s41586-022-05581-5, author correction: doi:10.1038/s41586-023-06248-5].
- [33] CMS Collaboration, "A portrait of the Higgs boson by the CMS experiment ten years after the discovery", *Nature* 607 (2022) 60, doi:10.1038/s41586-022-04892-x, arXiv:2207.00043. [Author correction: doi:10.1038/s41586-023-06164-8].
- [34] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark Yukawa coupling from  $t\bar{t}$  kinematic distributions in the dilepton final state in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$ ", Phys. Rev. D 102 (2020) 092013, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.102.092013, arXiv:2009.07123.
- [35] G. Degrassi et al., "Higgs mass and vacuum stability in the standard model at NNLO", *JHEP* **08** (2012) 098, doi:10.1007/JHEP08 (2012) 098, arXiv:1205.6497.
- [36] S. Alekhin, A. Djouadi, and S. Moch, "The top quark and Higgs boson masses and the stability of the electroweak vacuum", *Phys. Lett. B* **716** (2012) 214, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2012.08.024, arXiv:1207.0980.
- [37] S. Heinemeyer, W. Hollik, G. Weiglein, and L. Zeune, "Implications of LHC search results on the W boson mass prediction in the MSSM", *JHEP* **12** (2013) 084, doi:10.1007/JHEP12(2013)084, arXiv:1311.1663.

- [38] F. Bezrukov, M. Y. Kalmykov, B. A. Kniehl, and M. Shaposhnikov, "Higgs boson mass and new physics", *JHEP* 10 (2012) 140, doi:10.1007/JHEP10(2012)140, arXiv:1205.2893.
- [39] D. Dunsky, L. J. Hall, and K. Harigaya, "Dark matter detection, standard model parameters and intermediate scale supersymmetry", *JHEP* **04** (2021) 052, doi:10.1007/JHEP04 (2021) 052, arXiv:2011.12302.
- [40] W. Buchmuller and D. Wyler, "Effective Lagrangian analysis of new interactions and flavour conservation", *Nucl. Phys. B* **268** (1986) 621, doi:10.1016/0550-3213 (86) 90262-2.
- [41] G. F. Giudice, C. Grojean, A. Pomarol, and R. Rattazzi, "The strongly-interacting light Higgs", JHEP 06 (2007) 045, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2007/06/045, arXiv:hep-ph/0703164.
- [42] B. Grzadkowski, M. Iskrzynski, M. Misiak, and J. Rosiek, "Dimension-six terms in the standard model Lagrangian", *JHEP* **10** (2010) 085, doi:10.1007/JHEP10(2010)085, arXiv:1008.4884.
- [43] J. Gao et al., "Simultaneous CTEQ-TEA extraction of PDFs and SMEFT parameters from jet and tt data", JHEP 05 (2023) 003, doi:10.1007/JHEP05 (2023) 003, arXiv:2211.01094.
- [44] A. J. Buras, J. Girrbach, D. Guadagnoli, and G. Isidori, "On the standard model prediction for  $\mathcal{B}(B_{s,d} \to \mu^+\mu^-)$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C 72 (2012) 2172, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-012-2172-1, arXiv:1208.0934.
- [45] M. Misiak et al., "Updated next-to-next-to-leading-order QCD predictions for the weak radiative B-meson decays", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **114** (2015) 221801, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.114.221801, arXiv:1503.01789.
- [46] M. Czakon et al., "The  $(Q_7,Q_{1,2})$  contribution to  $\overline{B} \to X_s \gamma$  at  $\mathcal{O}(\alpha_S^2)$ ", JHEP **04** (2015) 168, doi:10.1007/JHEP04 (2015) 168, arXiv:1503.01791.
- [47] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section and the top quark mass in the dilepton channel in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\text{TeV}$ ", JHEP **07** (2011) 049, doi:10.1007/JHEP07 (2011) 049, arXiv:1105.5661.
- [48] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top-quark mass in  $t\bar{t}$  events with lepton+jets final states in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\text{TeV}$ ", JHEP 12 (2012) 105, doi:10.1007/JHEP12 (2012) 105, arXiv:1209.2319.
- [49] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top-quark mass in  $t\bar{t}$  events with dilepton final states in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\text{TeV}$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C 72 (2012) 2202, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-012-2202-z, arXiv:1209.2393.
- [50] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of masses in the  $t\bar{t}$  system by kinematic endpoints in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\text{TeV}$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C 73 (2013) 2494, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-013-2494-7, arXiv:1304.5783.
- [51] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top-quark mass in all-jets  $t\bar{t}$  events in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\text{TeV}$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C 74 (2014) 2758, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-014-2758-x, arXiv:1307.4617.

[52] CMS Collaboration, "Determination of the top-quark pole mass and strong coupling constant from the  $t\bar{t}$  production in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\text{TeV}$ ", Phys. Lett. B 728 (2014) 496, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2013.12.009, arXiv:1307.1907. [Corrigendum: doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2014.08.040].

- [53] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass using proton-proton data at  $\sqrt{s} = 7$  and 8 TeV", *Phys. Rev. D* **93** (2016) 072004, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.93.072004, arXiv:1509.04044.
- [54] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section in the e $\mu$  channel in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=7$  and 8 TeV", *JHEP* **08** (2016) 029, doi:10.1007/JHEP08 (2016) 029, arXiv:1603.02303.
- [55] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass using charged particles in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=8\,\text{TeV}$ ", *Phys. Rev. D* **93** (2016) 092006, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.93.092006, arXiv:1603.06536.
- [56] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the mass of the top quark in decays with a J/ $\psi$  meson in pp collisions at 8 TeV", *JHEP* **12** (2016) 123, doi:10.1007/JHEP12 (2016) 123, arXiv:1608.03560.
- [57] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section using events with one lepton and at least one jet in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$ ", JHEP **09** (2017) 051, doi:10.1007/JHEP09(2017)051, arXiv:1701.06228.
- [58] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass using single top quark events in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 8 \,\text{TeV}$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C 77 (2017) 354, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-017-4912-8, arXiv:1703.02530.
- [59] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the jet mass in highly boosted  $t\bar{t}$  events from pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=8\,\text{TeV}$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C 77 (2017) 467, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-017-5030-3, arXiv:1703.06330.
- [60] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass in the dileptonic  $t\bar{t}$  decay channel using the mass observables  $M_{\rm b\ell}$ ,  $M_{\rm T2}$ , and  $m_{\rm b\ell\nu}$  in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=8\,{\rm TeV}$ ", *Phys. Rev. D* **96** (2017) 032002, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.96.032002, arXiv:1704.06142.
- [61] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass with lepton+jets final states using pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C 78 (2018) 891, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-018-6332-9, arXiv:1805.01428.
- [62] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass in the all-jets final state at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$  and combination with the lepton+jets channel", Eur. Phys. J. C **79** (2019) 313, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-019-6788-2, arXiv:1812.10534.
- [63] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the  $\rm t\bar{t}$  production cross section, the top quark mass, and the strong coupling constant using dilepton events in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,{\rm TeV}$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C **79** (2019) 368, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-019-6863-8, arXiv:1812.10505.
- [64] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of  $t\bar{t}$  normalised multi-differential cross sections in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13$  TeV, and simultaneous determination of the strong coupling strength, top quark pole mass, and parton distribution functions", *Eur. Phys. J. C* **80** (2020) 658, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-020-7917-7, arXiv:1904.05237.

- [65] CMS Collaboration, "Running of the top quark mass from proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \,\text{TeV}$ ", Phys. Lett. B 803 (2020) 135263, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2020.135263, arXiv:1909.09193.
- [66] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the jet mass distribution and top quark mass in hadronic decays of boosted top quarks in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \,\text{TeV}$ ", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **124 (2020) 202001**, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.124.202001, arXiv:1911.03800.
- [67] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass using events with a single reconstructed top quark in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \text{ TeV}$ ", JHEP 12 (2021) 161, doi:10.1007/JHEP12 (2021) 161, arXiv:2108.10407.
- [68] ATLAS and CMS Collaborations, "Combination of inclusive top-quark pair production cross-section measurements using ATLAS and CMS data at  $\sqrt{s} = 7$  and 8 TeV", JHEP **07** (2023) 213, doi:10.1007/JHEP07 (2023) 213, arXiv:2205.13830.
- [69] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark pole mass using  $t\bar{t}$ +jet events in the dilepton final state in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}''$ , JHEP **07** (2023) 077, doi:10.1007/JHEP07 (2023) 077, arXiv:2207.02270.
- [70] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the differential tt production cross section as a function of the jet mass and extraction of the top quark mass in hadronic decays of boosted top quarks", Eur. Phys. J. C 83 (2023) 560, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-023-11587-8, arXiv:2211.01456.
- [71] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass using a profile likelihood approach with the lepton+jets final states in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \,\text{TeV}$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C 83 (2023) 963, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-023-12050-4, arXiv:2302.01967.
- [72] ATLAS and CMS Collaborations, "Combination of measurements of the top quark mass from data collected by the ATLAS and CMS experiments at  $\sqrt{s} = 7$  and 8 TeV", 2024. arXiv: 2402.08713. Submitted to *Phys. Rev. Lett.*
- [73] CMS Collaboration, "CMS physics technical design report, volume I: Detector performance and software", CMS Technical Proposal CERN-LHCC-2006-001, CMS-TDR-8.1, 2006.
- [74] N. Kidonakis, "NNNLO soft-gluon corrections for the top-quark  $p_T$  and rapidity distributions", *Phys. Rev. D* **91** (2015) 031501, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.91.031501, arXiv:1411.2633.
- [75] N. Kidonakis, "Top-quark double-differential distributions at approximate N<sup>3</sup>LO", *Phys. Rev. D* **101** (2020) 074006, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.101.074006, arXiv:1912.10362.
- [76] M. Czakon, D. Heymes, and A. Mitov, "High-precision differential predictions for top-quark pairs at the LHC", Phys. Rev. Lett. 116 (2016) 082003, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.116.082003, arXiv:1511.00549.
- [77] M. Czakon and A. Mitov, "TOP++: a program for the calculation of the top-pair cross-section at hadron colliders", *Comput. Phys. Commun.* **185** (2014) 2930, doi:10.1016/j.cpc.2014.06.021, arXiv:1112.5675.

[78] M. Czakon et al., "Top-pair production at the LHC through NNLO QCD and NLO EW", *JHEP* **10** (2017) 186, doi:10.1007/JHEP10 (2017) 186, arXiv:1705.04105.

- [79] M. Czakon et al., "Resummation for (boosted) top-quark pair production at NNLO+NNLL' in QCD", JHEP 05 (2018) 149, doi:10.1007/JHEP05 (2018) 149, arXiv:1803.07623.
- [80] S. Catani et al., "Top-quark pair production at the LHC: fully differential QCD predictions at NNLO", JHEP 07 (2019) 100, doi:10.1007/JHEP07 (2019) 100, arXiv:1906.06535.
- [81] M. Czakon, A. Mitov, and R. Poncelet, "NNLO QCD corrections to leptonic observables in top-quark pair production and decay", JHEP 05 (2021) 212, doi:10.1007/JHEP05 (2021) 212, arXiv:2008.11133.
- [82] CMS Collaboration, "First measurement of the top quark pair production cross section in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13.6 \,\text{TeV}$ ", JHEP **08** (2023) 204, doi:10.1007/JHEP08 (2023) 204, arXiv:2303.10680.
- [83] S. Cortese and R. Petronzio, "The single top production channel at Tevatron energies", *Phys. Lett. B* **253** (1991) 494, doi:10.1016/0370-2693 (91) 91758-N.
- [84] S. S. D. Willenbrock and D. A. Dicus, "Production of heavy quarks from W-gluon fusion", *Phys. Rev. D* **34** (1986) 155, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.34.155.
- [85] J. Campbell, T. Neumann, and Z. Sullivan, "Single-top-quark production in the *t*-channel at NNLO", *JHEP* **02** (2021) 040, doi:10.1007/JHEP02(2021)040, arXiv:2012.01574.
- [86] M. Brucherseifer, F. Caola, and K. Melnikov, "On the NNLO QCD corrections to single-top production at the LHC", *Phys. Lett. B* **736** (2014) 58, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2014.06.075, arXiv:1404.7116.
- [87] E. L. Berger, J. Gao, and H. X. Zhu, "Differential distributions for *t*-channel single top-quark production and decay at next-to-next-to-leading order in QCD", *JHEP* 11 (2017) 158, doi:10.1007/JHEP11 (2017) 158, arXiv:1708.09405.
- [88] N. Kidonakis, "Next-to-next-to-leading logarithm resummation for s-channel single top quark production", *Phys. Rev. D* **81** (2010) 054028, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.81.054028, arXiv:1001.5034.
- [89] N. Kidonakis, "Two-loop soft anomalous dimensions for single top quark associated production with a W<sup>-</sup> or H<sup>-</sup>", *Phys. Rev. D* **82** (2010) 054018, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.82.054018, arXiv:1005.4451.
- [90] M. Jeżabek and J. H. Kühn, "QCD corrections to semileptonic decays of heavy quarks", *Nucl. Phys. B* **314** (1989) 1, doi:10.1016/0550-3213 (89) 90108-9.
- [91] I. Bigi et al., "Production and decay properties of ultra-heavy quarks", *Phys. Lett. B* **181** (1986) 157, doi:10.1016/0370-2693(86)91275-X.
- [92] CMS Collaboration, "The CMS experiment at the CERN LHC", JINST 3 (2008) S08004, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/3/08/S08004.

- [93] CMS Collaboration, "Particle-flow reconstruction and global event description with the CMS detector", JINST 12 (2017) P10003, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/12/10/P10003, arXiv:1706.04965.
- [94] CMS Collaboration, "Technical proposal for the Phase-II upgrade of the Compact Muon Solenoid", CMS Technical Proposal CERN-LHCC-2015-010, CMS-TDR-15-02, 2015.
- [95] CMS Collaboration, "Pileup removal algorithms", CMS Physics Analysis Summary CMS-PAS-JME-14-001, 2014.
- [96] CMS Collaboration, "Pileup mitigation at CMS in 13 TeV data", JINST 15 (2020) P09018, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/15/09/P09018, arXiv:2003.00503.
- [97] D. Bertolini, P. Harris, M. Low, and N. Tran, "Pileup per particle identification", *JHEP* **10** (2014) 059, doi:10.1007/JHEP10 (2014) 059, arXiv:1407.6013.
- [98] M. Cacciari, G. P. Salam, and G. Soyez, "The anti- $k_T$  jet clustering algorithm", *JHEP* **04** (2008) 063, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2008/04/063, arXiv:0802.1189.
- [99] M. Cacciari, G. P. Salam, and G. Soyez, "FASTJET user manual", Eur. Phys. J. C 72 (2012) 1896, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-012-1896-2, arXiv:1111.6097.
- [100] CMS Collaboration, "Performance of missing transverse momentum reconstruction in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13$  TeV using the CMS detector", JINST 14 (2019) P07004, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/14/07/P07004, arXiv:1903.06078.
- [101] CMS Collaboration, "Jet energy scale and resolution in the CMS experiment in pp collisions at 8 TeV", JINST 12 (2017) P02014, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/12/02/P02014, arXiv:1607.03663.
- [102] CMS Collaboration, "Identification of heavy-flavour jets with the CMS detector in pp collisions at 13 TeV", JINST 13 (2018) P05011, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/13/05/P05011, arXiv:1712.07158.
- [103] D0 Collaboration, "Direct measurement of the top quark mass at D0", *Phys. Rev. D* **58** (1998) 052001, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.58.052001, arXiv:hep-ex/9801025.
- [104] J. D'Hondt et al., "Fitting of event topologies with external kinematic constraints in CMS", CMS Note CMS-NOTE-2006-023, 2006.
- [105] L. Sonnenschein, "Analytical solution of tt dilepton equations", Phys. Rev. D 73 (2006) 054015, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.73.054015, arXiv:hep-ph/0603011. [Erratum: doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.78.079902].
- [106] S. Frixione, G. Ridolfi, and P. Nason, "A positive-weight next-to-leading-order Monte Carlo for heavy flavour hadroproduction", *JHEP* **09** (2007) 126, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2007/09/126, arXiv:0707.3088.
- [107] P. Nason, "A new method for combining NLO QCD with shower Monte Carlo algorithms", *JHEP* **11** (2004) 040, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2004/11/040, arXiv:hep-ph/0409146.
- [108] S. Alioli, P. Nason, C. Oleari, and E. Re, "A general framework for implementing NLO calculations in shower Monte Carlo programs: the POWHEG BOX", *JHEP* **06** (2010) 043, doi:10.1007/JHEP06(2010)043, arXiv:1002.2581.

[109] S. Frixione, P. Nason, and C. Oleari, "Matching NLO QCD computations with parton shower simulations: the POWHEG method", *JHEP* 11 (2007) 070, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2007/11/070, arXiv:0709.2092.

- [110] T. Sjöstrand et al., "An introduction to PYTHIA 8.2", Comput. Phys. Commun. 191 (2015) 159, doi:10.1016/j.cpc.2015.01.024, arXiv:1410.3012.
- [111] J. Alwall et al., "MADGRAPH5: going beyond", JHEP **06** (2011) 128, doi:10.1007/JHEP06(2011)128, arXiv:1106.0522.
- [112] GEANT4 Collaboration, "GEANT4—a simulation toolkit", Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A 506 (2003) 250, doi:10.1016/S0168-9002 (03) 01368-8.
- [113] Particle Data Group, W. M. Yao et al., "Review of particle physics", *J. Phys. G.* **33** (2006) 1, doi:10.1088/0954-3899/33/1/001.
- [114] P. Artoisenet, R. Frederix, O. Mattelaer, and R. Rietkerk, "Automatic spin-entangled decays of heavy resonances in Monte Carlo simulations", *JHEP* **03** (2013) 015, doi:10.1007/JHEP03(2013)015, arXiv:1212.3460.
- [115] T. Sjöstrand, S. Mrenna, and P. Z. Skands, "PYTHIA 6.4 physics and manual", *JHEP* **05** (2006) 026, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2006/05/026, arXiv:hep-ph/0603175.
- [116] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the underlying event activity at the LHC with  $\sqrt{s}=7$  TeV and comparison with  $\sqrt{s}=0.9$  TeV", JHEP **09** (2011) 109, doi:10.1007/JHEP09(2011)109, arXiv:1107.0330.
- [117] CMS Collaboration, "Event generator tunes obtained from underlying event and multiparton scattering measurements", Eur. Phys. J. C 76 (2016) 155, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-016-3988-x, arXiv:1512.00815.
- [118] A. Buckley et al., "Systematic event generator tuning for the LHC", Eur. Phys. J. C 65 (2010) 331, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-009-1196-7, arXiv:0907.2973.
- [119] CMS Collaboration, "Investigations of the impact of the parton shower tuning in PYTHIA 8 in the modelling of  $t\bar{t}$  at  $\sqrt{s}=8$  and 13 TeV", CMS Physics Analysis Summary CMS-PAS-TOP-16-021, 2016.
- [120] CMS Collaboration, "Extraction and validation of a new set of CMS PYTHIA 8 tunes from underlying-event measurements", Eur. Phys. J. C 80 (2020) 4, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-019-7499-4, arXiv:1903.12179.
- [121] W. Giele et al., "The QCD/SM working group: Summary report", in *Proc. 2nd Les Houches Workshop on Physics at TeV Colliders (PhysTeV 2001): Les Houches, France, May 21–June 01, 2001*, p. 275. 2002. arXiv:hep-ph/0204316.
- [122] M. R. Whalley, D. Bourilkov, and R. C. Group, "The Les Houches accord PDFs (LHAPDF) and LHAGLUE", in *Proc. HERA and the LHC: A Workshop on the Implications of HERA and LHC Physics: Meyrin, Switzerland, March 26–27 and October 11–13, 2004*, p. 575. 2005. arXiv:hep-ph/0508110.
- [123] D. Bourilkov, R. C. Group, and M. R. Whalley, "LHAPDF: PDF use from the Tevatron to the LHC", in *Proc. TeV4LHC Workshop*, 4th Meeting: Batavia IL, USA, October 20–22, 2005. 2006. arXiv:hep-ph/0605240.

- [124] H.-L. Lai et al., "New parton distributions for collider physics", *Phys. Rev. D* **82** (2010) 074024, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.82.074024, arXiv:1007.2241.
- [125] A. D. Martin, W. J. Stirling, R. S. Thorne, and G. Watt, "Parton distributions for the LHC", Eur. Phys. J. C 63 (2009) 189, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-009-1072-5, arXiv:0901.0002.
- [126] NNPDF Collaboration, "Parton distributions with LHC data", Nucl. Phys. B 867 (2013) 244, doi:10.1016/j.nuclphysb.2012.10.003, arXiv:1207.1303.
- [127] NNPDF Collaboration, "Parton distributions for the LHC run II", JHEP **04** (2015) 040, doi:10.1007/JHEP04 (2015) 040, arXiv:1410.8849.
- [128] S. Dulat et al., "New parton distribution functions from a global analysis of quantum chromodynamics", *Phys. Rev. D* **93** (2016) 033006, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.93.033006, arXiv:1506.07443.
- [129] L. A. Harland-Lang, A. D. Martin, P. Motylinski, and R. S. Thorne, "Parton distributions in the LHC era: MMHT 2014 PDFs", Eur. Phys. J. C 75 (2015) 204, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-015-3397-6, arXiv:1412.3989.
- [130] M. Cacciari et al., "The tt cross-section at 1.8 and 1.96 TeV: a study of the systematics due to parton densities and scale dependence", *JHEP* **04** (2004) 068, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2004/04/068, arXiv:hep-ph/0303085.
- [131] J. Alwall et al., "Comparative study of various algorithms for the merging of parton showers and matrix elements in hadronic collisions", Eur. Phys. J. C 53 (2008) 473, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-007-0490-5, arXiv:0706.2569.
- [132] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of  $t\bar{t}$  production with additional jet activity, including b quark jets, in the dilepton decay channel using pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=8\,\text{TeV}''$ , Eur. Phys. J. C 76 (2016) 379, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-016-4105-x, arXiv:1510.03072.
- [133] S. Mrenna and P. Skands, "Automated parton-shower variations in PYTHIA 8", Phys. Rev. D 94 (2016) 074005, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.94.074005, arXiv:1605.08352.
- [134] CMS Collaboration, "Measurements of differential cross sections of top quark pair production as a function of kinematic event variables in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \, \text{TeV}$ ", JHEP **06** (2018) 002, doi:10.1007/JHEP06 (2018) 002, arXiv:1803.03991.
- [135] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of jet substructure observables in  $t\bar{t}$  events from proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$ ", *Phys. Rev. D* **98** (2018) 092014, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.98.092014, arXiv:1808.07340.
- [136] R. Frederix and S. Frixione, "Merging meets matching in MC@NLO", *JHEP* **12** (2012) 061, doi:10.1007/JHEP12 (2012) 061, arXiv:1209.6215.
- [137] S. Frixione, S. Amoroso, and S. Mrenna, "Matrix element corrections in the PYTHIA 8 parton shower in the context of matched simulations at next-to-leading order", Eur. Phys. J. C 83 (2023) 970, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-023-12154-x, arXiv:2308.06389.

[138] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of differential cross sections for top quark pair production using the lepton+jets final state in proton-proton collisions at 13 TeV", *Phys. Rev. D* **95** (2017) 092001, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.95.092001, arXiv:1610.04191.

- [139] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of differential cross sections for the production of top quark pairs and of additional jets in lepton+jets events from pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \, \text{TeV}$ ", *Phys. Rev. D* **97** (2018) 112003, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.97.112003, arXiv:1803.08856.
- [140] P. Z. Skands, "Tuning Monte Carlo generators: The Perugia tunes", *Phys. Rev. D* **82** (2010) 074018, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.82.074018, arXiv:1005.3457.
- [141] NNPDF Collaboration, "Parton distributions from high-precision collider data", Eur. Phys. J. C 77 (2017) 663, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-017-5199-5, arXiv:1706.00428.
- [142] CMS Collaboration, "Pseudorapidity distribution of charged hadrons in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$ ", *Phys. Lett. B* **751** (2015) 143, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2015.10.004, arXiv:1507.05915.
- [143] CMS Collaboration, "Underlying event measurements with leading particles and jets in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13$  TeV", CMS Physics Analysis Summary CMS-PAS-FSQ-15-007, 2015.
- [144] CMS Collaboration, "Study of the underlying event in top quark pair production in pp collisions at 13 TeV", Eur. Phys. J. C 79 (2019) 123, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-019-6620-z, arXiv:1807.02810.
- [145] M. H. Seymour and A. Siódmok, "Constraining MPI models using  $\sigma_{\rm eff}$  and recent Tevatron and LHC underlying event data", *JHEP* **10** (2013) 113, doi:10.1007/JHEP10 (2013) 113, arXiv:1307.5015.
- [146] J. Pumplin et al., "New generation of parton distributions with uncertainties from global QCD analysis", *JHEP* **07** (2002) 012, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2002/07/012, arXiv:hep-ph/0201195.
- [147] M. Bähr et al., "HERWIG++ physics and manual", Eur. Phys. J. C 58 (2008) 639, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-008-0798-9, arXiv:0803.0883.
- [148] J. Bellm et al., "HERWIG 7.0/HERWIG++ 3.0 release note", Eur. Phys. J. C 76 (2016) 196, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-016-4018-8, arXiv:1512.01178.
- [149] T. Gleisberg et al., "Event generation with SHERPA 1.1", JHEP **02** (2009) 007, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2009/02/007, arXiv:0811.4622.
- [150] F. Cascioli, P. Maierhöfer, and S. Pozzorini, "Scattering amplitudes with open loops", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **108** (2012) 111601, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.108.111601, arXiv:1111.5206.
- [151] S. Schumann and F. Krauss, "A parton shower algorithm based on Catani–Seymour dipole factorisation", JHEP 03 (2008) 038, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2008/03/038, arXiv:0709.1027.

- [152] CMS Collaboration, "CMS PYTHIA 8 colour reconnection tunes based on underlying-event data", Eur. Phys. J. C 83 (2023) 587, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-023-11630-8, arXiv:2205.02905.
- [153] S. Argyropoulos and T. Sjöstrand, "Effects of color reconnection on tt final states at the LHC", JHEP 11 (2014) 043, doi:10.1007/JHEP11 (2014) 043, arXiv:1407.6653.
- [154] ATLAS Collaboration, "Measurement of colour flow with the jet pull angle in  $t\bar{t}$  events using the ATLAS detector at  $\sqrt{s}=8\,\text{TeV}$ ", *Phys. Lett. B* **750** (2015) 475, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2015.09.051, arXiv:1506.05629.
- [155] M. G. Bowler, " $e^+e^-$  production of heavy quarks in the string model", *Z. Phys. C* **11** (1981) 169, doi:10.1007/BF01574001.
- [156] ALEPH Collaboration, "Study of the fragmentation of b quarks into B mesons at the Z peak", Phys. Lett. B 512 (2001) 30, doi:10.1016/S0370-2693(01)00690-6, arXiv:hep-ex/0106051.
- [157] DELPHI Collaboration, "A study of the b-quark fragmentation function with the DELPHI detector at LEP I and an averaged distribution obtained at the Z pole", Eur. Phys. J. C 71 (2011) 1557, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-011-1557-x, arXiv:1102.4748.
- [158] OPAL Collaboration, "Inclusive analysis of the b quark fragmentation function in Z decays at LEP", Eur. Phys. J. C 29 (2003) 463, doi:10.1140/epjc/s2003-01229-x, arXiv:hep-ex/0210031.
- [159] SLD Collaboration, "Measurement of the b-quark fragmentation function in Z<sup>0</sup> decays", *Phys. Rev. D* **65** (2002) 092006, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.65.092006, arXiv:hep-ex/0202031. [Erratum: doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.66.079905].
- [160] C. Peterson, D. Schlatter, I. Schmitt, and P. M. Zerwas, "Scaling violations in inclusive e<sup>+</sup>e<sup>-</sup> annihilation spectra", *Phys. Rev. D* **27** (1983) 105, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.27.105.
- [161] CMS Collaboration, "Performance of the CMS missing transverse momentum reconstruction in pp data at  $\sqrt{s}=8$  TeV", JINST 10 (2015) P02006, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/10/02/P02006, arXiv:1411.0511.
- [162] CMS Collaboration, "Electron and photon reconstruction and identification with the CMS experiment at the CERN LHC", JINST 16 (2021) P05014, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/16/05/P05014, arXiv:2012.06888.
- [163] CMS Collaboration, "Performance of the CMS muon detector and muon reconstruction with proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$ ", JINST 13 (2018) P06015, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/13/06/P06015, arXiv:1804.04528.
- [164] CMS Collaboration, "The CMS trigger system", JINST 12 (2017) P01020, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/12/01/P01020, arXiv:1609.02366.
- [165] CMS Collaboration, "Absolute calibration of the luminosity measurement at CMS: Winter 2012 update", CMS Physics Analysis Summary CMS-PAS-SMP-12-008, 2012.
- [166] CMS Collaboration, "CMS luminosity based on pixel cluster counting—Summer 2013 update", CMS Physics Analysis Summary CMS-PAS-LUM-13-001, 2013.

[167] CMS Collaboration, "Precision luminosity measurement in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13$  TeV in 2015 and 2016 at CMS", Eur. Phys. J. C 81 (2021) 800, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-021-09538-2, arXiv:2104.01927.

- [168] CMS Collaboration, "CMS luminosity measurement for the 2017 data-taking period at  $\sqrt{s} = 13$  TeV", CMS Physics Analysis Summary CMS-PAS-LUM-17-004, 2018.
- [169] CMS Collaboration, "CMS luminosity measurement for the 2018 data-taking period at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \text{ TeV}$ ", CMS Physics Analysis Summary CMS-PAS-LUM-18-002, 2019.
- [170] S. Schmitt, "TUNFOLD, an algorithm for correcting migration effects in high energy physics", JINST 7 (2012) T10003, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/7/10/T10003, arXiv:1205.6201.
- [171] S. Schmitt, "Data unfolding methods in high energy physics", in *Proc. 12th Conference on Quark Confinement and the Hadron Spectrum (Confinement XII): Thessaloniki, Greece, August 28–September 04*, 2016. 2017. arXiv:1611.01927. [EPJ Web Conf. 137 (2017) 11008]. doi:10.1051/epjconf/201713711008.
- [172] G. D'Agostini, "A multidimensional unfolding method based on Bayes' theorem", *Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A* **362** (1995) 487, doi:10.1016/0168-9002 (95) 00274-X.
- [173] G. D'Agostini, "Improved iterative Bayesian unfolding", in *Proc. Alliance Workshop on Unfolding and Data Correction: Hamburg, Germany, May* 27–28, 2010. 2010. arXiv:1010.0632.
- [174] A. Höcker and V. Kartvelishvili, "SVD approach to data unfolding", Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A 372 (1996) 469, doi:10.1016/0168-9002(95)01478-0, arXiv:hep-ph/9509307.
- [175] A. N. Tikhonov, "On the solution of ill-posed problems and the method of regularization", *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* **151** (1963) 3.
- [176] L. Brenner et al., "Comparison of unfolding methods using ROOFITUNFOLD", Int. J. Mod. Phys. A 35 (2020) 2050145, doi:10.1142/S0217751X20501456, arXiv:1910.14654.
- [177] M. Stanley, P. Patil, and M. Kuusela, "Uncertainty quantification for wide-bin unfolding: one-at-a-time strict bounds and prior-optimized confidence intervals", *JINST* **17** (2022) P10013, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/17/10/P10013, arXiv:2111.01091.
- [178] CMS Collaboration, "Object definitions for top quark analyses at the particle level", CMS Note CMS-NOTE-2017-004, 2017.
- [179] A. Buckley et al., "RIVET user manual", Comput. Phys. Commun. 184 (2013) 2803, doi:10.1016/j.cpc.2013.05.021, arXiv:1003.0694.
- [180] C. Bierlich et al., "Robust independent validation of experiment and theory: RIVET version 3", SciPost Phys. 8 (2020) 026, doi:10.21468/SciPostPhys.8.2.026, arXiv:1912.05451.
- [181] F. Herren and M. Steinhauser, "Version 3 of RUNDEC and CRUNDEC", Comput. Phys. Commun. 224 (2018) 333, doi:10.1016/j.cpc.2017.11.014, arXiv:1703.03751.

- [182] A. H. Hoang, C. Lepenik, and V. Mateu, "REVOLVER: Automated running and matching of couplings and masses in QCD", Comput. Phys. Commun. 270 (2022) 108145, doi:10.1016/j.cpc.2021.108145, arXiv:2102.01085.
- [183] J. Mazzitelli, "NNLO study of top-quark mass renormalization scheme uncertainties in Higgs boson production", *JHEP* **09** (2022) 065, doi:10.1007/JHEP09(2022) 065, arXiv:2206.14667.
- [184] A. H. Hoang et al., "The MSR mass and the  $\mathcal{O}(\Lambda_{\rm QCD})$  renormalon sum rule", *JHEP* **04** (2018) 003, doi:10.1007/JHEP04 (2018) 003, arXiv:1704.01580.
- [185] R. Tarrach, "The pole mass in perturbative QCD", Nucl. Phys. B **183** (1981) 384, doi:10.1016/0550-3213 (81) 90140-1.
- [186] A. S. Kronfeld, "Perturbative pole mass in QCD", Phys. Rev. D 58 (1998) 051501, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.58.051501, arXiv:hep-ph/9805215.
- [187] M. Beneke, P. Marquard, P. Nason, and M. Steinhauser, "On the ultimate uncertainty of the top quark pole mass", *Phys. Lett. B* **775** (2017) 63, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2017.10.054, arXiv:1605.03609.
- [188] A. H. Hoang, C. Lepenik, and M. Preisser, "On the light massive flavor dependence of the large order asymptotic behavior and the ambiguity of the pole mass", *JHEP* **09** (2017) 099, doi:10.1007/JHEP09(2017)099, arXiv:1706.08526.
- [189] A. H. Hoang, S. Mantry, A. Pathak, and I. W. Stewart, "Extracting a short distance top mass with light grooming", *Phys. Rev. D* **100** (2019) 074021, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.100.074021, arXiv:1708.02586.
- [190] B. Bachu et al., "Boosted top quarks in the peak region with N<sup>3</sup>LL resummation", *Phys. Rev. D* **104** (2021) 014026, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.104.014026, arXiv:2012.12304.
- [191] A. H. Hoang, S. Plätzer, and D. Samitz, "On the cutoff dependence of the quark mass parameter in angular ordered parton showers", *JHEP* **10** (2018) 200, doi:10.1007/JHEP10 (2018) 200, arXiv:1807.06617.
- [192] DELPHI Collaboration, "Measurement of the mass and width of the W boson in  $e^+e^-$  collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=161$ –209 GeV", Eur. Phys. J. C 55 (2008) 1, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-008-0585-7, arXiv:0803.2534.
- [193] R. Barlow and C. Beeston, "Fitting using finite Monte Carlo samples", *Comput. Phys. Commun.* **77** (1993) 219, doi:10.1016/0010-4655 (93) 90005-W.
- [194] J. S. Conway, "Incorporating nuisance parameters in likelihoods for multisource spectra", in *Proc.* 2011 Workshop on Statistical Issues Related to Discovery Claims in Search Experiments and Unfolding (PHYSTAT 2011): Geneva, Switzerland, January 17–20, 2011. 2011. arXiv:1103.0354.doi:10.5170/CERN-2011-006.115.
- [195] ATLAS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass in the  $t\bar{t} \to dilepton$  channel from  $\sqrt{s} = 8 \text{ TeV}$ ", Phys. Lett. B **761** (2016) 350, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2016.08.042, arXiv:1606.02179.

[196] ATLAS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass in the  $t\bar{t} \rightarrow$  lepton+jets and  $t\bar{t} \rightarrow$  dilepton channels using  $\sqrt{s}=7\,\text{TeV}$  ATLAS data", Eur. Phys. J. C 75 (2015) 330, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-015-3544-0, arXiv:1503.05427.

- [197] ATLAS Collaboration, "Measurement of the top quark mass in the  $t\bar{t} \rightarrow$  lepton+jets channel from  $\sqrt{s}=8$  TeV ATLAS data and combination with previous results", Eur. Phys. J. C 79 (2019) 290, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-019-6757-9, arXiv:1810.01772.
- [198] M. Aliev et al., "HATHOR: Hadronic top and heavy quarks cross section calculator", Comput. Phys. Commun. 182 (2011) 1034, doi:10.1016/j.cpc.2010.12.040, arXiv:1007.1327.
- [199] P. Kant et al., "HATHOR for single top-quark production: Updated predictions and uncertainty estimates for single top-quark production in hadronic collisions", *Comput. Phys. Commun.* **191** (2015) 74, doi:10.1016/j.cpc.2015.02.001, arXiv:1406.4403.
- [200] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the single top quark and antiquark production cross sections in the t channel and their ratio in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \,\text{TeV}$ ", Phys. Lett. B 800 (2020) 135042, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2019.135042, arXiv:1812.10514.
- [201] S. Alioli, P. Nason, C. Oleari, and E. Re, "NLO single-top production matched with shower in POWHEG: *s* and *t*-channel contributions", *JHEP* **09** (2009) 111, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2009/09/111, arXiv:0907.4076. [Erratum: doi:10.1007/JHEP02 (2010) 011].
- [202] R. Frederix, E. Re, and P. Torrielli, "Single-top *t*-channel hadroproduction in the four-flavors scheme with POWHEG and aMC@NLO", *JHEP* **09** (2012) 130, doi:10.1007/JHEP09(2012)130, arXiv:1207.5391.
- [203] ATLAS Collaboration, "Fiducial, total and differential cross-section measurements of *t*-channel single top-quark production in pp collisions at 8 TeV using data collected by the ATLAS detector", *Eur. Phys. J. C* **77** (2017) 531, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-017-5061-9, arXiv:1702.02859.
- [204] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of differential cross sections and charge ratios for t-channel single top quark production in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$ ", Eur. Phys. J. C 80 (2020) 370, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-020-7858-1, arXiv:1907.08330.
- [205] M. J. Oreglia, "A study of the reactions  $\psi' \to \gamma \gamma \psi$ ". PhD thesis, Stanford University, 1980. SLAC-R-236.
- [206] Belle Collaboration, "A detailed test of the CsI( $T\ell$ ) calorimeter for BELLE with photon beams of energy between 20 MeV and 5.4 GeV", Nucl. Instrum. Meth. A 441 (2000) 401, doi:10.1016/S0168-9002 (99) 00992-4.
- [207] CMS Collaboration, "Determination of jet energy calibration and transverse momentum resolution in CMS", JINST 6 (2011) P11002, doi:10.1088/1748-0221/6/11/P11002, arXiv:1107.4277.

- [208] O. W. Greenberg, "CPT violation implies violation of Lorentz invariance", Phys. Rev. Lett. 89 (2002) 231602, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.89.231602, arXiv:hep-ph/0201258.
- [209] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the mass difference between top and antitop quarks", JHEP 06 (2012) 109, doi:10.1007/JHEP06(2012)109, arXiv:1204.2807.
- [210] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the mass difference between top quark and antiquark in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 8 \text{ TeV}$ ", *Phys. Lett. B* **770** (2017) 50, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2017.04.028, arXiv:1610.09551.
- [211] BASE Collaboration, "A 16-parts-per-trillion measurement of the antiproton-to-proton charge-mass ratio", *Nature* **601** (2022) 53, doi:10.1038/s41586-021-04203-w.
- [212] T. Cheng, M. Lindner, and M. Sen, "Implications of a matter-antimatter mass asymmetry in Penning-trap experiments", *Phys. Lett. B* **844** (2023) 138068, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2023.138068, arXiv:2210.10819.
- [213] P. Azzi et al., "Report from working group 1: Standard model physics at the HL-LHC and HE-LHC", CERN Report CERN-LPCC-2018-03, 2019.

  doi:10.23731/CYRM-2019-007.1, arXiv:1902.04070.
- [214] A. H. Hoang and I. W. Stewart, "Top mass measurements from jets and the Tevatron top-quark mass", in *Proc. 2nd International Workshop on Top-Quark Physics (TOP2008): La Biodola, Italy, May 18–24, 2008.* 2008. arXiv:0808.0222. [Nucl. Phys. B Proc. Suppl. 185 (2008) 220]. doi:10.1016/j.nuclphysbps.2008.10.028.
- [215] A. H. Hoang, "The top mass: interpretation and theoretical uncertainties", in *Proc. 7th International Workshop on Top Quark Physics (TOP2014): Cannes, France, September 28–October 03, 2014.* 2014. arXiv:1412.3649.
- [216] R. Baumeister and S. Weinzierl, "Cutoff dependence of the thrust peak position in the dipole shower", Eur. Phys. J. C 80 (2020) 843, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-020-8425-5, arXiv:2004.01657.
- [217] S. Makarov, K. Melnikov, P. Nason, and M. A. Ozcelik, "Linear power corrections to top quark pair production in hadron collisions", *JHEP* **01** (2024) 074, doi:10.1007/JHEP01(2024)074, arXiv:2308.05526.
- [218] J. Kieseler, K. Lipka, and S.-O. Moch, "Calibration of the top-quark Monte Carlo mass", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **116** (2016) 162001, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.116.162001, arXiv:1511.00841.
- [219] M. Butenschoen et al., "Top quark mass calibration for Monte Carlo event generators", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **117** (2016) 232001, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.117.232001, arXiv:1608.01318.
- [220] S. Fleming, A. H. Hoang, S. Mantry, and I. W. Stewart, "Jets from massive unstable particles: Top-mass determination", *Phys. Rev. D* 77 (2008) 074010, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.77.074010, arXiv:hep-ph/0703207.
- [221] S. Fleming, A. H. Hoang, S. Mantry, and I. W. Stewart, "Top jets in the peak region: Factorization analysis with next-to-leading-log resummation", *Phys. Rev. D* 77 (2008) 114003, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.77.114003, arXiv:0711.2079.

[222] ATLAS Collaboration, "Towards a precise interpretation for the top quark mass parameter in ATLAS Monte Carlo samples", ATLAS PUB Note ATL-PHYS-PUB-2021-034, 2021.

- [223] D. Krohn, J. Thaler, and L.-T. Wang, "Jet trimming", JHEP 02 (2010) 084, doi:10.1007/JHEP02(2010)084, arXiv:0912.1342.
- [224] A. H. Hoang, S. Mantry, A. Pathak, and I. W. Stewart, "Nonperturbative corrections to soft drop jet mass", *JHEP* 12 (2019) 002, doi:10.1007/JHEP12(2019)002, arXiv:1906.11843.
- [225] B. Dehnadi, A. H. Hoang, O. L. Jin, and V. Mateu, "Top quark mass calibration for Monte Carlo event generators—an update", *JHEP* 12 (2023) 065, doi:10.1007/JHEP12(2023)065, arXiv:2309.00547.
- [226] D0 Collaboration, "Determination of the pole and  $\overline{\text{MS}}$  masses of the top quark from the tt cross section", *Phys. Lett. B* **703** (2011) 422, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2011.08.015, arXiv:1104.2887.
- [227] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement and QCD analysis of double-differential inclusive jet cross sections in proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=13\,\text{TeV}$ ", JHEP **02** (2022) 142, doi:10.1007/JHEP02 (2022) 142, arXiv:2111.10431. [Addendum: doi:10.1007/JHEP12 (2022) 035].
- [228] S. Biswas, K. Melnikov, and M. Schulze, "Next-to-leading order QCD effects and the top quark mass measurements at the LHC", *JHEP* **08** (2010) 048, doi:10.1007/JHEP08(2010)048, arXiv:1006.0910.
- [229] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the  $t\bar{t}$  production cross section in the dilepton channel in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 7 \,\text{TeV}$ ", JHEP 11 (2012) 067, doi:10.1007/JHEP11 (2012) 067, arXiv:1208.2671.
- [230] K. Melnikov and M. Schulze, "NLO QCD corrections to top quark pair production and decay at hadron colliders", *JHEP* **08** (2009) 049, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/2009/08/049, arXiv:0907.3090.
- [231] W. Bernreuther and Z.-G. Si, "Distributions and correlations for top quark pair production and decay at the Tevatron and LHC", *Nucl. Phys. B* **837** (2010) 90, doi:10.1016/j.nuclphysb.2010.05.001, arXiv:1003.3926.
- [232] S. Moch et al., "High precision fundamental constants at the TeV scale", 2014. arXiv:1405.4781.
- [233] G. Heinrich et al., "NLO QCD corrections to W<sup>+</sup>W<sup>-</sup>bb production with leptonic decays in the light of top quark mass and asymmetry measurements", *JHEP* **06** (2014) 158, doi:10.1007/JHEP06(2014)158, arXiv:1312.6659.
- [234] M. Dowling and S.-O. Moch, "Differential distributions for top-quark hadro-production with a running mass", Eur. Phys. J. C 74 (2014) 3167, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-014-3167-x, arXiv:1305.6422.
- [235] S. Alekhin et al., "HERAFitter: Open source QCD fit project", Eur. Phys. J. C 75 (2015) 304, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-015-3480-z, arXiv:1410.4412.

- [236] P. A. Baikov, K. G. Chetyrkin, and J. H. Kühn, "Quark mass and field anomalous dimensions to  $\mathcal{O}(\alpha_S^5)$ ", *JHEP* **10** (2014) 076, doi:10.1007/JHEP10(2014)076, arXiv:1402.6611.
- [237] T. Luthe, A. Maier, P. Marquard, and Y. Schröder, "Five-loop quark mass and field anomalous dimensions for a general gauge group", *JHEP* **01** (2017) 081, doi:10.1007/JHEP01(2017)081, arXiv:1612.05512.
- [238] L. Mihaila, "Precision calculations in supersymmetric theories", *Adv. High Energy Phys.* **2013** (2013) 607807, doi:10.1155/2013/607807, arXiv:1310.6178.
- [239] N. D. Christensen and R. Shrock, "Implications of dynamical generation of standard-model fermion masses", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **94** (2005) 241801, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.94.241801, arXiv:hep-ph/0501294.
- [240] S. Catani et al., "Top-quark pair hadroproduction at NNLO: differential predictions with the  $\overline{\text{MS}}$  mass", JHEP **08** (2020) 027, doi:10.1007/JHEP08 (2020) 027, arXiv:2005.00557.
- [241] M. M. Defranchis, J. Kieseler, K. Lipka, and J. Mazzitelli, "Running of the top quark mass at NNLO in QCD", 2022. arXiv:2208.11399.
- [242] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the inclusive  $t\bar{t}$  cross section in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 5.02$  TeV using final states with at least one charged lepton", *JHEP* **03** (2018) 115, doi:10.1007/JHEP03 (2018) 115, arXiv:1711.03143.
- [243] H1 and ZEUS Collaborations, "Combination of measurements of inclusive deep inelastic e<sup>±</sup>p scattering cross sections and QCD analysis of HERA data", Eur. Phys. J. C **75** (2015) 580, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-015-3710-4, arXiv:1506.06042.
- [244] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of the differential cross section and charge asymmetry for inclusive pp  $\rightarrow$  W<sup>±</sup> + X production at  $\sqrt{s} = 8$  TeV", Eur. Phys. J. C 76 (2016) 469, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-016-4293-4, arXiv:1603.01803.
- [245] M. Guzzi, K. Lipka, and S.-O. Moch, "Top-quark pair production at hadron colliders: differential cross section and phenomenological applications with DIFFTOP", *JHEP* **01** (2015) 082, doi:10.1007/JHEP01(2015)082, arXiv:1406.0386.
- [246] CMS Collaboration, "Measurement of double-differential cross sections for top quark pair production in pp collisions at  $\sqrt{s}=8\,\text{TeV}$  and impact on parton distribution functions", Eur. Phys. J. C 77 (2017) 459, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-017-4984-5, arXiv:1703.01630.
- [247] S. Alioli et al., "A new observable to measure the top-quark mass at hadron colliders", *Eur. Phys. J. C* 73 (2013) 2438, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-013-2438-2, arXiv:1303.6415.
- [248] M. L. Mangano, P. Nason, and G. Ridolfi, "Heavy-quark correlations in hadron collisions at next-to-leading order", *Nucl. Phys. B* **373** (1992) 295, doi:10.1016/0550-3213(92)90435-E.
- [249] S. Dittmaier, P. Uwer, and S. Weinzierl, "NLO QCD corrections to tt + jet production at hadron colliders", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **98** (2007) 262002, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.98.262002, arXiv:hep-ph/0703120.

[250] G. Bevilacqua, M. Czakon, C. G. Papadopoulos, and M. Worek, "Dominant QCD backgrounds in Higgs boson analyses at the LHC: A study of pp  $\rightarrow$  t $\bar{t}$  + 2 jets at next-to-leading order", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **104** (2010) 162002, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.104.162002, arXiv:1002.4009.

- [251] G. Bevilacqua, M. Czakon, C. G. Papadopoulos, and M. Worek, "Hadronic top-quark pair production in association with two jets at next-to-leading order QCD", *Phys. Rev. D* **84** (2011) 114017, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.84.114017, arXiv:1108.2851.
- [252] Particle Data Group, M. Tanabashi et al., "Review of particle physics", *Phys. Rev. D* **98** (2018) 030001, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.98.030001.
- [253] Y. Kiyo et al., "Top-quark pair production near threshold at LHC", Eur. Phys. J. C 60 (2009) 375, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-009-0892-7, arXiv:0812.0919.
- [254] J. Piclum and C. Schwinn, "Soft-gluon and Coulomb corrections to hadronic top-quark pair production beyond NNLO", *JHEP* **03** (2018) 164, doi:10.1007/JHEP03(2018)164, arXiv:1801.05788.
- [255] T. Mäkelä, A. Hoang, K. Lipka, and S.-O. Moch, "Investigation of the scale dependence in the MSR and MS top quark mass schemes for the tt invariant mass differential cross section using LHC data", JHEP **09** (2023) 037, doi:10.1007/JHEP09(2023)037, arXiv:2301.03546.
- [256] S. Alioli, S.-O. Moch, and P. Uwer, "Hadronic top-quark pair-production with one jet and parton showering", *JHEP* **01** (2012) 137, doi:10.1007/JHEP01 (2012) 137, arXiv:1110.5251.
- [257] S. Alekhin, J. Blümlein, and S. Moch, "NLO PDFs from the ABMP16 fit", Eur. Phys. J. C 78 (2018) 477, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-018-5947-1, arXiv:1803.07537.
- [258] T.-J. Hou et al., "Progress in the CTEQ-TEA NNLO global QCD analysis", 2019. arXiv:1908.11394.
- [259] S. Alioli et al., "Phenomenology of ttj + X production at the LHC", JHEP **05** (2022) 146, doi:10.1007/JHEP05(2022)146, arXiv:2202.07975.
- [260] A. Babaev et al., "Impact of beam-beam effects on absolute luminosity calibrations at the CERN Large Hadron Collider", Eur. Phys. J. C 84 (2024) 17, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-023-12192-5, arXiv:2306.10394.
- [261] A. H. Hoang et al., "Top-antitop pair production close to threshold: Synopsis of recent NNLO results", in *Proc. 4th Workshop of the 2nd ECFA/DESY Study on Physics and Detectors for a Linear Electron-Positron Collider: Oxford, UK, March* 20–23, 1999. 2000. arXiv:hep-ph/0001286. [Eur. Phys. J. direct 2 (2000) 1]. doi:10.1007/s1010500c0003.
- [262] K. Hagiwara, Y. Sumino, and H. Yokoya, "Bound-state effects on top quark production at hadron colliders", *Phys. Lett. B* **666** (2008) 71, doi:10.1016/j.physletb.2008.07.006, arXiv:0804.1014.
- [263] W.-L. Ju et al., "Top quark pair production near threshold: single/double distributions and mass determination", *JHEP* **06** (2020) 158, doi:10.1007/JHEP06 (2020) 158, arXiv:2004.03088.

- [264] fastNLO Collaboration, D. Britzger, K. Rabbertz, F. Stober, and M. Wobisch, "New features in version 2 of the fastNLO project", in *Proc. 20th International Workshop on Deep-Inelastic Scattering and Related Subjects (DIS2012): Bonn, Germany, March 26–30, 2012.* 2012. arXiv:1208.3641. doi:10.3204/DESY-PROC-2012-02/165.
- [265] T. Carli et al., "A posteriori inclusion of parton density functions in NLO QCD final-state calculations at hadron colliders: the APPLGRID project", Eur. Phys. J. C 66 (2010) 503, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-010-1255-0, arXiv:0911.2985.
- [266] D. Britzger et al., "NNLO interpolation grids for jet production at the LHC", Eur. Phys. J. C 82 (2022) 930, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-022-10880-2, arXiv:2207.13735.
- [267] A. L. Kataev and V. S. Molokoedov, "Notes on interplay between the QCD and EW perturbative corrections to the pole-running-to-top-quark mass ratio", *JETP Lett.* **115** (2022) 704, doi:10.1134/S0021364022600902, arXiv:2201.12073.
- [268] S. Dittmaier and H. Rzehak, "Electroweak renormalization based on gauge-invariant vacuum expectation values of non-linear Higgs representations. Part I. Standard model", JHEP 05 (2022) 125, doi:10.1007/JHEP05 (2022) 125, arXiv:2203.07236.
- [269] G. P. Salam, "Towards jetography", Eur. Phys. J. C 67 (2010) 637, doi:10.1140/epjc/s10052-010-1314-6, arXiv:0906.1833.
- [270] M. Dasgupta, A. Fregoso, S. Marzani, and G. P. Salam, "Towards an understanding of jet substructure", *JHEP* **09** (2013) 029, doi:10.1007/JHEP09(2013)029, arXiv:1307.0007.
- [271] R. Kogler, "Advances in jet substructure at the LHC: Algorithms, measurements and searches for new physical phenomena". Springer Cham, 2021. ISBN 978-3-030-72858-8. doi:10.1007/978-3-030-72858-8.
- [272] A. J. Larkoski, I. Moult, and B. Nachman, "Jet substructure at the Large Hadron Collider: A review of recent advances in theory and machine learning", *Phys. Rept.* **841** (2020) 1, doi:10.1016/j.physrep.2019.11.001, arXiv:1709.04464.
- [273] R. Kogler et al., "Jet substructure at the Large Hadron Collider", Rev. Mod. Phys. 91 (2019) 045003, doi:10.1103/RevModPhys.91.045003, arXiv:1803.06991.
- [274] CMS Collaboration, "Measurements of the differential jet cross section as a function of the jet mass in dijet events from proton-proton collisions at  $\sqrt{s} = 13 \,\text{TeV}$ ", JHEP 11 (2018) 113, doi:10.1007/JHEP11 (2018) 113, arXiv:1807.05974.
- [275] C. W. Bauer, S. Fleming, and M. E. Luke, "Summing Sudakov logarithms in B  $\to$  X<sub>s</sub> $\gamma$  in effective field theory", *Phys. Rev. D* **63** (2000) 014006, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.63.014006, arXiv:hep-ph/0005275.
- [276] C. W. Bauer, S. Fleming, D. Pirjol, and I. W. Stewart, "An effective field theory for collinear and soft gluons: Heavy to light decays", *Phys. Rev. D* **63** (2001) 114020, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.63.114020, arXiv:hep-ph/0011336.
- [277] C. W. Bauer and I. W. Stewart, "Invariant operators in collinear effective theory", *Phys. Lett. B* **516** (2001) 134, doi:10.1016/S0370-2693(01)00902-9, arXiv:hep-ph/0107001.

[278] C. W. Bauer, D. Pirjol, and I. W. Stewart, "Soft-collinear factorization in effective field theory", *Phys. Rev. D* **65** (2002) 054022, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.65.054022, arXiv:hep-ph/0109045.

- [279] C. W. Bauer et al., "Hard scattering factorization from effective field theory", *Phys. Rev.* D **66** (2002) 014017, doi:10.1103/PhysRevD.66.014017, arXiv:hep-ph/0202088.
- [280] A. J. Larkoski, S. Marzani, G. Soyez, and J. Thaler, "Soft drop", *JHEP* **05** (2014) 146, doi:10.1007/JHEP05(2014)146, arXiv:1402.2657.
- [281] I. W. Stewart et al., "XCone: *N*-jettiness as an exclusive cone jet algorithm", *JHEP* 11 (2015) 072, doi:10.1007/JHEP11 (2015) 072, arXiv:1508.01516.
- [282] Y. L. Dokshitzer, G. D. Leder, S. Moretti, and B. R. Webber, "Better jet clustering algorithms", *JHEP* **08** (1997) 001, doi:10.1088/1126-6708/1997/08/001, arXiv:hep-ph/9707323.
- [283] M. Wobisch and T. Wengler, "Hadronization corrections to jet cross sections in deep-inelastic scattering", in *Proc. Workshop on Monte Carlo Generators for HERA Physics: Hamburg, Germany, April* 27–30, 1998. 1999. arXiv:hep-ph/9907280.
- [284] J. Thaler and T. F. Wilkason, "Resolving boosted jets with XCone", JHEP 12 (2015) 051, doi:10.1007/JHEP12 (2015) 051, arXiv:1508.01518.
- [285] I. W. Stewart, F. J. Tackmann, and W. J. Waalewijn, "N jettiness: An inclusive event shape to veto jets", Phys. Rev. Lett. 105 (2010) 092002, doi:10.1103/PhysRevLett.105.092002, arXiv:1004.2489.
- [286] J. Thaler and K. Van Tilburg, "Identifying boosted objects with *N*-subjettiness", *JHEP* **03** (2011) 015, doi:10.1007/JHEP03 (2011) 015, arXiv:1011.2268.
- [287] J. Thaler and K. Van Tilburg, "Maximizing boosted top identification by minimizing *N*-subjettiness", *JHEP* **02** (2012) 093, doi:10.1007/JHEP02(2012)093, arXiv:1108.2701.
- [288] G. Apollinari et al., "High-Luminosity Large Hadron Collider (HL-LHC): Preliminary design report", CERN Technical Proposal CERN-2015-005, 2015. doi:10.5170/CERN-2015-005.
- [289] CMS Collaboration, "The Phase-2 upgrade of the CMS tracker", CMS Technical Proposal CERN-LHCC-2017-009, CMS-TDR-014, 2017. doi:10.17181/CERN.QZ28.FLHW.
- [290] CMS Collaboration, "The Phase-2 upgrade of the CMS muon detectors", CMS Technical Proposal CERN-LHCC-2017-012, CMS-TDR-016, 2017.
- [291] CMS Collaboration, "A MIP timing detector for the CMS Phase-2 upgrade", CMS Technical Proposal CERN-LHCC-2019-003, CMS-TDR-020, 2019.
- [292] CMS Collaboration, "The Phase-2 upgrade of the CMS endcap calorimeter", CMS Technical Proposal CERN-LHCC-2017-023, CMS-TDR-019, 2017.
- [293] CMS Collaboration, "The Phase-2 upgrade of the CMS barrel calorimeters", CMS Technical Proposal CERN-LHCC-2017-011, CMS-TDR-015, 2017.

- [294] CMS Collaboration, "ECFA 2016: Prospects for selected standard model measurements with the CMS experiment at the High-Luminosity LHC", CMS Physics Analysis Summary CMS-PAS-FTR-16-006, 2017.
- [295] CMS Collaboration, "Expected performance of the physics objects with the upgraded CMS detector at the HL-LHC", CMS Note CMS-NOTE-2018-006, 2018.
- [296] CMS Collaboration, "The Phase-2 upgrade of the CMS beam radiation, instrumentation, and luminosity detectors", CMS Technical Proposal CERN-LHCC-2021-008, CMS-TDR-023, 2021.
- [297] A. Dainese et al., "Physics at the HL-LHC, and perspectives at the HE-LHC", CERN Report CERN-2019-007, 2019. doi:10.23731/CYRM-2019-007.
- [298] H. Paukkunen and P. Zurita, "PDF reweighting in the Hessian matrix approach", *JHEP* **12** (2014) 100, doi:10.1007/JHEP12 (2014) 100, arXiv:1402.6623.

# A Glossary of acronyms

AMWT Analytical matrix weighting technique

BBR Beam-beam remnants
BDT Boosted decision tree

BSM Beyond the standard model

CA Cambridge–Aachen

CHS Charged hadron subtraction CKM Cabibbo–Kobayashi–Maskawa

CL Confidence level

CMS Compact Muon Solenoid
CP Charge conjugation parity
CR Colour reconnection
DIS Deep inelastic scattering
ECAL Electromagnetic calorimeter

EFT Effective field theory ERD Early resonance decay

EW Electroweak

FKR Full kinematic reconstruction

FSR Final-state radiation

GIM Glashow-Iliopoulos-Maiani

HCAL Hadronic calorimeter

HL-LHC High-Luminosity Large Hadron Collider

ISR Initial-state radiation
JER Jet energy resolution
JES Jet energy scale
JMS Jet mass scale
ISF Jet scale factor

KINb Kinematic method using b tagging

LHC Large Hadron Collider

LKR Loose kinematic reconstruction

LO Leading order
MB Minimum bias
MC Monte Carlo
ME Matrix element

MPI Multiple-parton interactions

MPV Most probable value

MS Modified minimal subtraction

MSR Low-scale short-distance mass scheme derived from the  $\overline{\text{MS}}$  mass

NLO Next-to-leading order NN Neural network

NNLL Next-to-next-to-leading logarithm
NNLO Next-to-next-to-leading order
PDF Parton distribution function

PF Particle flow PS Parton shower

PU Pileup

PUPPI Pileup-per-particle identification QCD Quantum chromodynamics

Renormalisation group equation Root mean square Soft-collinear effective theory RGE

**RMS** 

**SCET** 

Standard model SM

Standard model effective field theory **SMEFT** 

Underlying event Two-dimensional UE 2D

Four-flavour number scheme 4FS 5FS Five-flavour number scheme

# **B** The CMS Collaboration

# Yerevan Physics Institute, Yerevan, Armenia

A. Hayrapetyan, A. Tumasyan<sup>1</sup>

# Institut für Hochenergiephysik, Vienna, Austria

W. Adam D, J.W. Andrejkovic, T. Bergauer D, S. Chatterjee D, K. Damanakis D, M. Dragicevic D, A. Hoang D, P.S. Hussain D, M. Jeitler D, N. Krammer D, A. Li D, D. Liko D, I. Mikulec D, J. Schieck D, R. Schöfbeck D, D. Schwarz D, M. Sonawane D, S. Templ D, W. Waltenberger D, C.-E. Wulz D

# Universiteit Antwerpen, Antwerpen, Belgium

M.R. Darwish<sup>3</sup> D, T. Janssen D, P. Van Mechelen D

# Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Brussel, Belgium

E.S. Bols , J. D'Hondt , S. Dansana , A. De Moor , M. Delcourt , S. Lowette , I. Makarenko , D. Müller , S. Tavernier , M. Tytgat , G.P. Van Onsem , S. Van Putte , D. Vannerom .

# Université Libre de Bruxelles, Bruxelles, Belgium

B. Clerbaux, A.K. Das, G. De Lentdecker, H. Evard, L. Favart, P. Gianneios, D. Hohov, J. Jaramillo, A. Khalilzadeh, F.A. Khan, K. Lee, M. Mahdavikhorrami, A. Malara, S. Paredes, L. Thomas, M. Vanden Bemden, C. Vander Velde, P. Vanlaer

### Ghent University, Ghent, Belgium

M. De Coen D, D. Dobur D, Y. Hong D, J. Knolle D, L. Lambrecht D, G. Mestdach, K. Mota Amarilo D, C. Rendón, A. Samalan, K. Skovpen D, N. Van Den Bossche D, J. van der Linden D, L. Wezenbeek D

#### Université Catholique de Louvain, Louvain-la-Neuve, Belgium

A. Benecke, A. Bethani, G. Bruno, C. Caputo, C. Delaere, I.S. Donertas, A. Giammanco, Sa. Jain, V. Lemaitre, J. Lidrych, P. Mastrapasqua, T.T. Tran, S. Wertz

### Centro Brasileiro de Pesquisas Fisicas, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil

G.A. Alves, E. Coelho, C. Hensel, T. Menezes De Oliveira, A. Moraes, P. Rebello Teles, M. Soeiro

# Universidade do Estado do Rio de Janeiro, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil

W.L. Aldá Júnior, M. Alves Gallo Pereira, M. Barroso Ferreira Filho, H. Brandao Malbouisson, W. Carvalho, J. Chinellato, E.M. Da Costa, G.G. Da Silveira, D. De Jesus Damiao, S. Fonseca De Souza, R. Gomes De Souza, J. Martins, C. Mora Herrera, L. Mundim, H. Nogima, J.P. Pinheiro, A. Santoro, A. Sznajder, M. Thiel, A. Vilela Pereira

### Universidade Estadual Paulista, Universidade Federal do ABC, São Paulo, Brazil

C.A. Bernardes<sup>6</sup> D, L. Calligaris D, T.R. Fernandez Perez Tomei D, E.M. Gregores D, P.G. Mercadante D, S.F. Novaes D, B. Orzari D, Sandra S. Padula D

# Institute for Nuclear Research and Nuclear Energy, Bulgarian Academy of Sciences, Sofia, Bulgaria

A. Aleksandrov , G. Antchev , R. Hadjiiska , P. Iaydjiev , M. Misheva , M. Shopova , G. Sultanov

```
University of Sofia, Sofia, Bulgaria
A. Dimitrov D, L. Litov D, B. Pavlov D, P. Petkov D, A. Petrov D, E. Shumka D
Instituto De Alta Investigación, Universidad de Tarapacá, Casilla 7 D, Arica, Chile
S. Keshri , S. Thakur
Beihang University, Beijing, China
T. Cheng , T. Javaid , L. Yuan
Department of Physics, Tsinghua University, Beijing, China
Z. Hu , J. Liu, K. Yi<sup>8,9</sup>
Institute of High Energy Physics, Beijing, China
G.M. Chen<sup>10</sup>, H.S. Chen<sup>10</sup>, M. Chen<sup>10</sup>, F. Iemmi, C.H. Jiang, A. Kapoor<sup>11</sup>,
H. Liao D, Z.-A. Liu<sup>12</sup> D, R. Sharma<sup>13</sup> D, J.N. Song<sup>12</sup>, J. Tao D, C. Wang<sup>10</sup>, J. Wang D, Z. Wang<sup>10</sup>,
H. Zhang
State Key Laboratory of Nuclear Physics and Technology, Peking University, Beijing, China
A. Agapitos, Y. Ban, A. Levin, C. Li, Q. Li, Y. Mao, S.J. Qian, X. Sun,
D. Wang , H. Yang, L. Zhang , C. Zhou
Sun Yat-Sen University, Guangzhou, China
Z. You
University of Science and Technology of China, Hefei, China
K. Jaffel (D), N. Lu (D)
Nanjing Normal University, Nanjing, China
G. Bauer<sup>14</sup>
Institute of Modern Physics and Key Laboratory of Nuclear Physics and Ion-beam
Application (MOE) - Fudan University, Shanghai, China
X. Gao<sup>15</sup>
Zhejiang University, Hangzhou, Zhejiang, China
Z. Lin , C. Lu , M. Xiao
Universidad de Los Andes, Bogota, Colombia
C. Avila D. A. Barbosa Trujillo, A. Cabrera D, C. Florez D, J. Fraga D, J.A. Reyes Vega
Universidad de Antioquia, Medellin, Colombia
J. Mejia Guisao D, F. Ramirez D, M. Rodriguez D, J.D. Ruiz Alvarez D
University of Split, Faculty of Electrical Engineering, Mechanical Engineering and Naval
Architecture, Split, Croatia
D. Giljanovic, N. Godinovic, D. Lelas, A. Sculac
University of Split, Faculty of Science, Split, Croatia
M. Kovac (b), T. Sculac (b)
Institute Rudjer Boskovic, Zagreb, Croatia
P. Bargassa, V. Brigljevic, B.K. Chitroda, D. Ferencek, K. Jakovcic, S. Mishra,
A. Starodumov^{16} D, T. Susa D
University of Cyprus, Nicosia, Cyprus
A. Attikis D, K. Christoforou D, A. Hadjiagapiou, S. Konstantinou D, J. Mousa D, C. Nicolaou,
```

F. Ptochos, P.A. Razis, H. Rykaczewski, H. Saka, A. Stepennov

# Charles University, Prague, Czech Republic M. Finger D, M. Finger Jr. D, A. Kveton D Escuela Politecnica Nacional, Quito, Ecuador E. Ayala 🕞 Universidad San Francisco de Quito, Quito, Ecuador E. Carrera Jarrin Academy of Scientific Research and Technology of the Arab Republic of Egypt, Egyptian Network of High Energy Physics, Cairo, Egypt A.A. Abdelalim<sup>17,18</sup> $\bigcirc$ , E. Salama<sup>19,20</sup> $\bigcirc$ Center for High Energy Physics (CHEP-FU), Fayoum University, El-Fayoum, Egypt A. Lotfy (D), M.A. Mahmoud (D) National Institute of Chemical Physics and Biophysics, Tallinn, Estonia K. Ehataht, M. Kadastik, T. Lange, S. Nandan, C. Nielsen, J. Pata, M. Raidal, L. Tani , C. Veelken Department of Physics, University of Helsinki, Helsinki, Finland H. Kirschenmann D, K. Osterberg D, M. Voutilainen Helsinki Institute of Physics, Helsinki, Finland S. Bharthuar, E. Brücken, F. Garcia, K.T.S. Kallonen, R. Kinnunen, T. Lampén, K. Lassila-Perini , S. Lehti , T. Lindén , L. Martikainen , M. Myllymäki , M.m. Rantanen 🕞, H. Siikonen 🕞, E. Tuominen 🕞, J. Tuominiemi 🕞 Lappeenranta-Lahti University of Technology, Lappeenranta, Finland P. Luukka D, H. Petrow D IRFU, CEA, Université Paris-Saclay, Gif-sur-Yvette, France M. Besancon, F. Couderc, M. Dejardin, D. Denegri, J.L. Faure, F. Ferri, S. Ganjour, P. Gras , G. Hamel de Monchenault, V. Lohezic, J. Malcles, J. Rander, A. Rosowsky, M.Ö. Sahin, A. Savoy-Navarro<sup>21</sup>, P. Simkina, M. Titov, M. Tornago Laboratoire Leprince-Ringuet, CNRS/IN2P3, Ecole Polytechnique, Institut Polytechnique de Paris, Palaiseau, France F. Beaudette D, A. Buchot Perraguin D, P. Busson D, A. Cappati D, C. Charlot D, M. Chiusi D, F. Damas , O. Davignon, A. De Wit, I.T. Ehle, B.A. Fontana Santos Alves, S. Ghosh, A. Gilbert, R. Granier de Cassagnac, A. Hakimi, B. Harikrishnan, L. Kalipoliti, G. Liu, J. Motta, M. Nguyen, C. Ochando, L. Portales, R. Salerno, R. Salern J.B. Sauvan, Y. Sirois, A. Tarabini, E. Vernazza, A. Zabi, A. Zabi, A. Zghiche Université de Strasbourg, CNRS, IPHC UMR 7178, Strasbourg, France J.-L. Agram<sup>22</sup>, J. Andrea, D. Apparu, D. Bloch, J.-M. Brom, E.C. Chabert, C. Collard D, S. Falke D, U. Goerlach D, C. Grimault, R. Haeberle D, A.-C. Le Bihan D, M. Meena D, G. Saha D, M.A. Sessini D, P. Van Hove D Institut de Physique des 2 Infinis de Lyon (IP2I), Villeurbanne, France S. Beauceron, B. Blancon, G. Boudoul, N. Chanon, J. Choi, D. Contardo, P. Depasse, C. Dozen<sup>23</sup>, H. El Mamouni, J. Fay, S. Gascon, M. Gouzevitch, C. Greenberg, G. Grenier, B. Ille, I.B. Laktineh, M. Lethuillier, L. Mirabito, S. Perries, A. Purohit, M. Vander Donckt, P. Verdier, J. Xiao

Georgian Technical University, Tbilisi, Georgia

```
G. Adamov, I. Lomidze, Z. Tsamalaidze 6
```

## RWTH Aachen University, I. Physikalisches Institut, Aachen, Germany

V. Botta, L. Feld, K. Klein, M. Lipinski, D. Meuser, A. Pauls, N. Röwert, M. Teroerde

# RWTH Aachen University, III. Physikalisches Institut A, Aachen, Germany

S. Diekmann D, A. Dodonova D, N. Eich D, D. Eliseev D, F. Engelke D, J. Erdmann D, M. Erdmann D, P. Fackeldey D, B. Fischer D, T. Hebbeker D, K. Hoepfner D, F. Ivone D, A. Jung D, M.y. Lee D, F. Mausolf D, M. Merschmeyer D, A. Meyer D, S. Mukherjee D, D. Noll D, F. Nowotny, A. Pozdnyakov D, Y. Rath, W. Redjeb D, F. Rehm, H. Reithler D, U. Sarkar D, V. Sarkisovi D, A. Schmidt D, A. Sharma D, J.L. Spah D, A. Stein D, F. Torres Da Silva De Araujo<sup>24</sup> D, S. Wiedenbeck D, S. Zaleski

# RWTH Aachen University, III. Physikalisches Institut B, Aachen, Germany

C. Dziwok, G. Flügge, W. Haj Ahmad<sup>25</sup>, T. Kress, A. Nowack, O. Pooth, A. Stahl, T. Ziemons, A. Zotz

# Deutsches Elektronen-Synchrotron, Hamburg, Germany

H. Aarup Petersen D, M. Aldaya Martin D, J. Alimena D, S. Amoroso, Y. An D, S. Baxter D, M. Bayatmakou D, H. Becerril Gonzalez D, O. Behnke D, A. Belvedere D, S. Bhattacharya D, F. Blekman<sup>26</sup> D, K. Borras<sup>27</sup> D, A. Campbell D, A. Cardini D, C. Cheng, F. Colombina D, S. Consuegra Rodríguez D, G. Correia Silva D, M. De Silva D, G. Eckerlin, D. Eckstein D, L.I. Estevez Banos D, O. Filatov D, E. Gallo<sup>26</sup> D, A. Geiser D, A. Giraldi D, V. Guglielmi D, M. Guthoff D, A. Hinzmann D, A. Jafari<sup>28</sup> D, L. Jeppe D, N.Z. Jomhari D, B. Kaech D, M. Kasemann D, C. Kleinwort D, R. Kogler D, M. Komm D, D. Krücker D, W. Lange, D. Leyva Pernia D, K. Lipka<sup>29</sup> D, W. Lohmann<sup>30</sup> D, R. Mankel D, I.-A. Melzer-Pellmann D, A. Nürnberg D, Y. Otarid, J. Park D, D. Pérez Adán D, E. Ranken D, A. Raspereza D, B. Ribeiro Lopes D, J. Rübenach, A. Saggio D, M. Scham<sup>31,27</sup> D, S. Schnake<sup>27</sup> D, P. Schütze D, C. Schwanenberger<sup>26</sup> D, D. Selivanova D, K. Sharko D, M. Shchedrolosiev D, R.E. Sosa Ricardo D, D. Stafford, F. Vazzoler D, A. Ventura Barroso D, R. Walsh D, Q. Wang D, Y. Wen D, K. Wichmann, L. Wiens<sup>27</sup> D, C. Wissing D, Y. Yang D, O. Zenaiev D, A. Zimermmane Castro Santos D

#### University of Hamburg, Hamburg, Germany

A. Albrecht, S. Albrecht, M. Antonello, S. Bein, L. Benato, S. Bollweg, M. Bonanomi, P. Connor, K. El Morabit, Y. Fischer, E. Garutti, A. Grohsjean, J. Haller, H.R. Jabusch, G. Kasieczka, P. Keicher, R. Klanner, W. Korcari, T. Kramer, V. Kutzner, F. Labe, J. Lange, A. Lobanov, C. Matthies, A. Mehta, L. Moureaux, M. Mrowietz, A. Nigamova, Y. Nissan, A. Paasch, K.J. Pena Rodriguez, T. Quadfasel, B. Raciti, M. Rieger, D. Savoiu, J. Schindler, P. Schleper, M. Schröder, J. Schwandt, M. Sommerhalder, H. Stadie, G. Steinbrück, A. Tews, M. Wolf

### Karlsruher Institut fuer Technologie, Karlsruhe, Germany

S. Brommer, M. Burkart, E. Butz, T. Chwalek, A. Dierlamm, A. Droll, N. Faltermann, M. Giffels, A. Gottmann, F. Hartmann, R. Hofsaess, M. Horzela, M. Husemann, J. Kieseler, M. Klute, R. Koppenhöfer, J.M. Lawhorn, M. Link, A. Lintuluoto, S. Maier, S. Mitra, M. Mormile, Th. Müller, M. Neukum, M. Oh, E. Pfeffer, M. Presilla, G. Quast, K. Rabbertz, B. Regnery, N. Shadskiy, I. Shvetsov, H.J. Simonis, M. Toms, N. Trevisani, R.F. Von Cube, M. Wassmer,

```
S. Wieland D, F. Wittig, R. Wolf D, X. Zuo D
Institute of Nuclear and Particle Physics (INPP), NCSR Demokritos, Aghia Paraskevi,
Greece
G. Anagnostou, G. Daskalakis D, A. Kyriakis, A. Papadopoulos<sup>32</sup>, A. Stakia D
National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece
P. Kontaxakis, G. Melachroinos, Z. Painesis, A. Panagiotou, I. Papavergou,
I. Paraskevas (b), N. Saoulidou (b), K. Theofilatos (b), E. Tziaferi (b), K. Vellidis (b), I. Zisopoulos (b)
National Technical University of Athens, Athens, Greece
G. Bakas , T. Chatzistavrou, G. Karapostoli, K. Kousouris, I. Papakrivopoulos,
E. Siamarkou, G. Tsipolitis, A. Zacharopoulou
University of Ioánnina, Ioánnina, Greece
K. Adamidis, I. Bestintzanos, I. Evangelou, C. Foudas, C. Kamtsikis, P. Katsoulis,
P. Kokkas D, P.G. Kosmoglou Kioseoglou D, N. Manthos D, I. Papadopoulos D, J. Strologas D
HUN-REN Wigner Research Centre for Physics, Budapest, Hungary
M. Bartók<sup>33</sup>, C. Hajdu, D. Horvath<sup>34,35</sup>, K. Márton, A.J. Rádl<sup>36</sup>, F. Sikler, F.
V. Veszpremi
MTA-ELTE Lendület CMS Particle and Nuclear Physics Group, Eötvös Loránd University,
Budapest, Hungary
M. Csanád D, K. Farkas D, M.M.A. Gadallah<sup>37</sup> D, Á. Kadlecsik D, P. Major D, K. Mandal D,
G. Pásztor D, G.I. Veres
Faculty of Informatics, University of Debrecen, Debrecen, Hungary
P. Raics, B. Ujvari, G. Zilizi
Institute of Nuclear Research ATOMKI, Debrecen, Hungary
G. Bencze, S. Czellar, J. Molnar, Z. Szillasi
Karoly Robert Campus, MATE Institute of Technology, Gyongyos, Hungary
T. Csorgo<sup>38</sup>, F. Nemes<sup>38</sup>, T. Novak
Panjab University, Chandigarh, India
J. Babbar, S. Bansal, S.B. Beri, V. Bhatnagar, G. Chaudhary, S. Chauhan,
N. Dhingra<sup>39</sup>, A. Kaur, A. Kaur, H. Kaur, M. Kaur, M. Kaur, S. Kumar, K. Sandeep,
T. Sheokand, J.B. Singh , A. Singla
University of Delhi, Delhi, India
A. Ahmed D, A. Bhardwaj D, A. Chhetri D, B.C. Choudhary D, A. Kumar D, A. Kumar D,
M. Naimuddin D, K. Ranjan D, S. Saumya D
Saha Institute of Nuclear Physics, HBNI, Kolkata, India
S. Baradia, S. Barman<sup>40</sup>, S. Bhattacharya, S. Dutta, S. Dutta, S. Sarkar
Indian Institute of Technology Madras, Madras, India
M.M. Ameen, P.K. Behera, S.C. Behera, S. Chatterjee, P. Jana, P. Kalbhor, Ameen, P. Kalbhor, P. Kalbho
J.R. Komaragiri<sup>41</sup> D, D. Kumar<sup>41</sup> D, P.R. Pujahari D, N.R. Saha D, A. Sharma D, A.K. Sikdar D,
S. Verma
Tata Institute of Fundamental Research-A, Mumbai, India
```

S. Dugad, M. Kumar , G.B. Mohanty , P. Suryadevara

Tata Institute of Fundamental Research-B, Mumbai, India

```
A. Bala, S. Banerjee, R.M. Chatterjee, R.K. Dewanjee<sup>42</sup>, M. Guchait, Sh. Jain,
A. Jaiswal, S. Karmakar, S. Kumar, G. Majumder, K. Mazumdar, S. Parolia,
A. Thachayath 🕞
National Institute of Science Education and Research, An OCC of Homi Bhabha National
Institute, Bhubaneswar, Odisha, India
S. Bahinipati<sup>43</sup>, C. Kar, D. Maity<sup>44</sup>, P. Mal, T. Mishra, V.K. Muraleedha-
ran Nair Bindhu<sup>44</sup> D, K. Naskar<sup>44</sup> D, A. Nayak<sup>44</sup> D, P. Sadangi, S.K. Swain D, S. Varghese<sup>44</sup> D,
D. Vats<sup>44</sup>
Indian Institute of Science Education and Research (IISER), Pune, India
S. Acharya<sup>45</sup>, A. Alpana, S. Dube, B. Gomber, B. Kansal, A. Laha, B. Sahu<sup>45</sup>,
S. Sharma (D), K.Y. Vaish
Isfahan University of Technology, Isfahan, Iran
H. Bakhshiansohi<sup>46</sup> D, E. Khazaie<sup>47</sup> D, M. Zeinali<sup>48</sup> D
Institute for Research in Fundamental Sciences (IPM), Tehran, Iran
S. Chenarani<sup>49</sup>, S.M. Etesami, M. Khakzad, M. Mohammadi Najafabadi
University College Dublin, Dublin, Ireland
M. Grunewald
INFN Sezione di Bari<sup>a</sup>, Università di Bari<sup>b</sup>, Politecnico di Bari<sup>c</sup>, Bari, Italy
M. Abbrescia<sup>a,b</sup>, R. Aly<sup>a,c,17</sup>, A. Colaleo<sup>a,b</sup>, D. Creanza<sup>a,c</sup>, B. D'Anzi<sup>a,b</sup>,
N. De Filippis<sup>a,c</sup>, M. De Palma<sup>a,b</sup>, A. Di Florio<sup>a,c</sup>, W. Elmetenawee<sup>a,b,17</sup>,
L. Fiore<sup>a</sup>, G. Iaselli<sup>a,c</sup>, M. Louka<sup>a,b</sup>, G. Maggi<sup>a,c</sup>, M. Maggi<sup>a</sup>, I. Margjeka<sup>a,b</sup>, V. Mastrapasqua<sup>a,b</sup>, S. My<sup>a,b</sup>, S. Nuzzo<sup>a,b</sup>, A. Pellecchia<sup>a,b</sup>, A. Pompili<sup>a,b</sup>,
G. Pugliese<sup>a,c</sup>, R. Radogna<sup>a</sup>, G. Ramirez-Sanchez<sup>a,c</sup>, D. Ramos<sup>a</sup>, A. Ranieri<sup>a</sup>, D.
L. Silvestris<sup>a</sup>, F.M. Simone<sup>a,b</sup>, Ü. Sözbilir<sup>a</sup>, A. Stamerra<sup>a</sup>, R. Venditti<sup>a</sup>,
P. Verwilligen<sup>a</sup> D, A. Zaza<sup>a,b</sup>
INFN Sezione di Bologna<sup>a</sup>, Università di Bologna<sup>b</sup>, Bologna, Italy
G. Abbiendi<sup>a</sup>, C. Battilana<sup>a,b</sup>, D. Bonacorsi<sup>a,b</sup>, L. Borgonovi<sup>a</sup>, R. Campanini<sup>a,b</sup>,
P. Capiluppi^{a,b}, A. Castro^{a,b}, F.R. Cavallo^{a}, M. Cuffiani^{a,b}, G.M. Dallavalle^{a}
T. Diotalevi<sup>a,b</sup>, F. Fabbri<sup>a</sup>, A. Fanfani<sup>a,b</sup>, D. Fasanella<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Giacomelli<sup>a</sup>,
L. Giommi<sup>a,b</sup>, C. Grandi<sup>a</sup>, L. Guiducci<sup>a,b</sup>, S. Lo Meo<sup>a,50</sup>, L. Lunerti<sup>a,b</sup>,
S. Marcellini<sup>a</sup>, G. Masetti<sup>a</sup>, F.L. Navarria<sup>a,b</sup>, A. Perrotta<sup>a</sup>, F. Primavera<sup>a,b</sup>,
A.M. Rossi<sup>a,b</sup> \bigcirc, T. Rovelli<sup>a,b</sup> \bigcirc
INFN Sezione di Catania<sup>a</sup>, Università di Catania<sup>b</sup>, Catania, Italy
S. Costa<sup>a,b,51</sup> D, A. Di Mattia<sup>a</sup> D, R. Potenza<sup>a,b</sup>, A. Tricomi<sup>a,b,51</sup> D, C. Tuve<sup>a,b</sup> D
INFN Sezione di Firenze<sup>a</sup>, Università di Firenze<sup>b</sup>, Firenze, Italy
P. Assiouras<sup>a</sup>, G. Barbagli<sup>a</sup>, G. Bardelli<sup>a</sup>, B. Camaiani<sup>a</sup>, D. A. Cassese<sup>a</sup>, D.
R. Ceccarelli<sup>a</sup>, V. Ciulli<sup>a</sup>, D. C. Civinini<sup>a</sup>, R. D'Alessandro<sup>a</sup>, D. E. Focardi<sup>a</sup>, D.
T. Kello<sup>a</sup>, G. Latino<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Lenzi<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Lizzo<sup>a</sup>, M. Meschini<sup>a</sup>, S. Paoletti<sup>a</sup>,
A. Papanastassiou<sup>a,b</sup>, G. Sguazzoni<sup>a</sup>, L. Viliani<sup>a</sup>
INFN Laboratori Nazionali di Frascati, Frascati, Italy
L. Benussi D, S. Bianco D, S. Meola<sup>52</sup> D, D. Piccolo D
INFN Sezione di Genova<sup>a</sup>, Università di Genova<sup>b</sup>, Genova, Italy
```

P. Chatagnon<sup>a</sup> D, F. Ferro<sup>a</sup> D, E. Robutti<sup>a</sup> D, S. Tosi<sup>a,b</sup> D

```
INFN Sezione di Milano-Bicocca<sup>a</sup>, Università di Milano-Bicocca<sup>b</sup>, Milano, Italy
A. Benaglia<sup>a</sup>, G. Boldrini<sup>a,b</sup>, F. Brivio<sup>a</sup>, F. Cetorelli<sup>a</sup>, F. De Guio<sup>a,b</sup>,
M.E. Dinardo<sup>a,b</sup> \bigcirc, P. Dini<sup>a</sup> \bigcirc, S. Gennai<sup>a</sup> \bigcirc, R. Gerosa<sup>a,b</sup> \bigcirc, A. Ghezzi<sup>a,b</sup> \bigcirc, P. Govoni<sup>a,b</sup> \bigcirc,
L. Guzzi<sup>a</sup>, M.T. Lucchini<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Malberti<sup>a</sup>, S. Malvezzi<sup>a</sup>, A. Massironi<sup>a</sup>,
D. Menasce<sup>a</sup>, L. Moroni<sup>a</sup>, M. Paganoni<sup>a,b</sup>, D. Pedrini<sup>a</sup>, B.S. Pinolini<sup>a</sup>, S. Ragazzi<sup>a,b</sup>,
T. Tabarelli de Fatis^{a,b} \bigcirc, D. Zuolo^{a} \bigcirc
INFN Sezione di Napoli<sup>a</sup>, Università di Napoli 'Federico II'<sup>b</sup>, Napoli, Italy; Università della
Basilicata<sup>c</sup>, Potenza, Italy; Scuola Superiore Meridionale (SSM)<sup>d</sup>, Napoli, Italy
S. Buontempo<sup>a</sup>, A. Cagnotta<sup>a,b</sup>, F. Carnevali<sup>a,b</sup>, N. Cavallo<sup>\hat{a},c</sup>, F. Fabozzi<sup>a,c</sup>,
A.O.M. Iorio^{a,b}, L. Lista^{a,b,53}, P. Paolucci^{a,32}, B. Rossi^a, C. Sciacca^{a,b}
INFN Sezione di Padova<sup>a</sup>, Università di Padova<sup>b</sup>, Padova, Italy; Università di Trento<sup>c</sup>,
Trento, Italy
R. Ardino ^a, P. Azzi ^a, N. Bacchetta ^{a,54}, P. Bortignon ^a, G. Bortolato ^{a,b},
A. Bragagnolo<sup>a,b</sup>, R. Carlin<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Checchia<sup>a</sup>, T. Dorigo<sup>a</sup>, F. Gasparini<sup>a,b</sup>,
U. Gasparini<sup>a,b</sup>, F. Gonella<sup>a</sup>, E. Lusiani<sup>a</sup>, M. Margoni<sup>a,b</sup>, F. Marini<sup>a</sup>,
A.T. Meneguzzo<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Migliorini<sup>a,b</sup>, J. Pazzini<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Ronchese<sup>a,b</sup>, R. Rossin<sup>a,b</sup>,
F. Simonetto<sup>a,b</sup>, G. Strong<sup>a</sup>, M. Tosi<sup>a,b</sup>, A. Triossi<sup>a,b</sup>, S. Ventura<sup>a</sup>, H. Yarar<sup>a,b</sup>,
M. Zanetti<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Zotto<sup>a,b</sup>, A. Zucchetta<sup>a,b</sup>, G. Zumerle<sup>a,b</sup>
INFN Sezione di Pavia<sup>a</sup>, Università di Pavia<sup>b</sup>, Pavia, Italy
S. Abu Zeid<sup>a,20</sup>, C. Aimè<sup>a,b</sup>, A. Braghieri<sup>a</sup>, S. Calzaferri<sup>a</sup>, D. Fiorina<sup>a</sup>,
P. Montagna<sup>a,b</sup>, V. Re<sup>a</sup>, C. Riccardi<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Salvini<sup>a</sup>, I. Vai<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Vitulo<sup>a,b</sup>
INFN Sezione di Perugia<sup>a</sup>, Università di Perugia<sup>b</sup>, Perugia, Italy
S. Ajmal<sup>a,b</sup>, G.M. Bilei<sup>a</sup>, D. Ciangottini<sup>a,b</sup>, L. Fanò<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Magherini<sup>a,b</sup>,
G. Mantovani<sup>a,b</sup>, V. Mariani<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Menichelli<sup>a</sup>, F. Moscatelli<sup>a,55</sup>, A. Rossi<sup>a,b</sup>,
A. Santocchia<sup>a,b</sup>, D. Spiga<sup>a</sup>, T. Tedeschi<sup>a,b</sup>
INFN Sezione di Pisa<sup>a</sup>, Università di Pisa<sup>b</sup>, Scuola Normale Superiore di Pisa<sup>c</sup>, Pisa, Italy;
Università di Siena<sup>d</sup>, Siena, Italy
P. Asenov<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Azzurri<sup>a</sup>, G. Bagliesi<sup>a</sup>, R. Bhattacharya<sup>a</sup>, L. Bianchini<sup>a,b</sup>,
T. Boccali<sup>a</sup>, E. Bossini<sup>a</sup>, D. Bruschini<sup>a,c</sup>, R. Castaldi<sup>a</sup>, M.A. Ciocci<sup>a,b</sup>,
M. Cipriani<sup>a,b</sup>, V. D'Amante<sup>a,d</sup>, R. Dell'Orso<sup>a</sup>, S. Donato<sup>a</sup>, A. Giassi<sup>a</sup>,
F. Ligabue<sup>a,c</sup>, D. Matos Figueiredo<sup>a</sup>, A. Messineo<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Musich<sup>a,b</sup>, F. Palla<sup>a</sup>,
A. Rizzi<sup>a,b</sup>, G. Rolandi<sup>a,c</sup>, S. Roy Chowdhury<sup>a</sup>, T. Sarkar<sup>a</sup>, A. Scribano<sup>a</sup>,
P. Spagnolo<sup>a</sup> D, R. Tenchini<sup>a</sup> D, G. Tonelli<sup>a,b</sup> D, N. Turini<sup>a,d</sup> D, F. Vaselli<sup>a,c</sup> D, A. Venturi<sup>a</sup> D,
P.G. Verdini<sup>a</sup>
INFN Sezione di Roma<sup>a</sup>, Sapienza Università di Roma<sup>b</sup>, Roma, Italy
C. Baldenegro Barrera<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Barria<sup>a</sup>, C. Basile<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Campana<sup>a,b</sup>, F. Cavallari<sup>a</sup>,
L. Cunqueiro Mendez<sup>a,b</sup> D. Del Re<sup>a,b</sup> D. E. Di Marco<sup>a</sup> D. M. Diemoz<sup>a</sup> D. F. Errico<sup>a,b</sup> D.
E. Longo<sup>a,b</sup>, P. Meridiani<sup>a</sup>, J. Mijuskovic<sup>a,b</sup>, G. Organtini<sup>a,b</sup>, F. Pandolfi<sup>a</sup>,
R. Paramatti<sup>a,b</sup>, C. Quaranta<sup>a,b</sup>, S. Rahatlou<sup>a,b</sup>, C. Rovelli<sup>a</sup>, F. Santanastasio<sup>a,b</sup>,
L. Soffi<sup>a</sup>
INFN Sezione di Torino<sup>a</sup>, Università di Torino<sup>b</sup>, Torino, Italy; Università del Piemonte
Orientale<sup>c</sup>, Novara, Italy
N. Amapane<sup>a,b</sup>, R. Arcidiacono<sup>a,c</sup>, S. Argiro<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Arneodo<sup>a,c</sup>, N. Bartosik<sup>a</sup>,
R. Bellan<sup>a,b</sup>, A. Bellora<sup>a,b</sup>, C. Biino<sup>a</sup>, C. Borca<sup>a,b</sup>, N. Cartiglia<sup>a</sup>, M. Costa<sup>a,b</sup>
R. Covarelli<sup>a,b</sup>, N. Demaria<sup>a</sup>, L. Finco<sup>a</sup>, M. Grippo<sup>a,b</sup>, B. Kiani<sup>a,b</sup>, F. Legger<sup>a</sup>,
F. Luongo<sup>a,b</sup>, C. Mariotti<sup>a</sup>, L. Markovic<sup>a,b</sup>, S. Maselli<sup>a</sup>, A. Mecca<sup>a,b</sup>,
```

```
E. Migliore<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Monteno<sup>a</sup>, R. Mulargia<sup>a</sup>, M.M. Obertino<sup>a,b</sup>, G. Ortona<sup>a</sup>,
L. Pacher<sup>a,b</sup>, N. Pastrone<sup>a</sup>, M. Pelliccioni<sup>a</sup>, M. Ruspa<sup>a,c</sup>, F. Siviero<sup>a,b</sup>,
V. Sola^{a,b}, A. Solano^{a,b}, A. Staiano^{a}, C. Tarricone^{a,b}, D. Trocino^{a}, G. Umoret^{a,b},
E. Vlasov<sup>a,b</sup> \bigcirc, R. White<sup>a</sup> \bigcirc
INFN Sezione di Trieste<sup>a</sup>, Università di Trieste<sup>b</sup>, Trieste, Italy
S. Belforte<sup>a</sup>, V. Candelise<sup>a,b</sup>, M. Casarsa<sup>a</sup>, F. Cossutti<sup>a</sup>, K. De Leo<sup>a</sup>,
G. Della Ricca<sup>a,b</sup>
Kyungpook National University, Daegu, Korea
S. Dogra, J. Hong, C. Huh, B. Kim, D.H. Kim, J. Kim, H. Lee, S.W. Lee,
C.S. Moon D, Y.D. Oh D, M.S. Ryu D, S. Sekmen D, Y.C. Yang D
Department of Mathematics and Physics - GWNU, Gangneung, Korea
M.S. Kim
Chonnam National University, Institute for Universe and Elementary Particles, Kwangju,
Korea
G. Bak , P. Gwak , H. Kim , D.H. Moon
Hanyang University, Seoul, Korea
E. Asilar D, D. Kim D, T.J. Kim D, J.A. Merlin
Korea University, Seoul, Korea
S. Choi D, S. Han, B. Hong D, K. Lee, K.S. Lee D, S. Lee D, J. Park, S.K. Park, J. Yoo
Kyung Hee University, Department of Physics, Seoul, Korea
J. Goh D, S. Yang
Sejong University, Seoul, Korea
H. S. Kim D, Y. Kim, S. Lee
Seoul National University, Seoul, Korea
J. Almond, J.H. Bhyun, J. Choi, W. Jun, J. Kim, S. Ko, H. Kwon, H. Lee, J. Lee
J. Lee D, B.H. Oh D, S.B. Oh D, H. Seo D, U.K. Yang, I. Yoon D
University of Seoul, Seoul, Korea
W. Jang D. Y. Kang, Y. Kang D, S. Kim D, B. Ko, J.S.H. Lee D, Y. Lee D, I.C. Park D, Y. Roh,
I.J. Watson
Yonsei University, Department of Physics, Seoul, Korea
S. Ha (D), H.D. Yoo (D)
Sungkyunkwan University, Suwon, Korea
M. Choi D, M.R. Kim D, H. Lee, Y. Lee D, I. Yu D
College of Engineering and Technology, American University of the Middle East (AUM),
Dasman, Kuwait
T. Beyrouthy
Riga Technical University, Riga, Latvia
```

Vilnius University, Vilnius, Lithuania

University of Latvia (LU), Riga, Latvia

N.R. Strautnieks

K. Dreimanis D, A. Gaile D, G. Pikurs, A. Potrebko D, M. Seidel D

```
M. Ambrozas D, A. Juodagalvis D, A. Rinkevicius D, G. Tamulaitis D
National Centre for Particle Physics, Universiti Malaya, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia
N. Bin Norjoharuddeen D, I. Yusuff D, Z. Zolkapli
Universidad de Sonora (UNISON), Hermosillo, Mexico
J.F. Benitez , A. Castaneda Hernandez , H.A. Encinas Acosta, L.G. Gallegos Maríñez,
M. León Coello D, J.A. Murillo Quijada D, A. Sehrawat D, L. Valencia Palomo D
Centro de Investigacion y de Estudios Avanzados del IPN, Mexico City, Mexico
G. Ayala n, H. Castilla-Valdez n, H. Crotte Ledesma, E. De La Cruz-Burelo n, I. Heredia-
De La Cruz<sup>57</sup> , R. Lopez-Fernandez , C.A. Mondragon Herrera, A. Sánchez Hernández
Universidad Iberoamericana, Mexico City, Mexico
C. Oropeza Barrera D, M. Ramírez García
Benemerita Universidad Autonoma de Puebla, Puebla, Mexico
I. Bautista (b), I. Pedraza (b), H.A. Salazar Ibarguen (b), C. Uribe Estrada (b)
University of Montenegro, Podgorica, Montenegro
I. Bubanja, N. Raicevic
University of Canterbury, Christchurch, New Zealand
P.H. Butler
National Centre for Physics, Quaid-I-Azam University, Islamabad, Pakistan
A. Ahmad D, M.I. Asghar, A. Awais D, M.I.M. Awan, H.R. Hoorani D, W.A. Khan D
AGH University of Krakow, Faculty of Computer Science, Electronics and Telecommunica-
tions, Krakow, Poland
V. Avati, L. Grzanka 🕞, M. Malawski 🕞
National Centre for Nuclear Research, Swierk, Poland
H. Bialkowska, M. Bluj, B. Boimska, M. Górski, M. Kazana, M. Szleper, M. Szleper,
P. Zalewski
Institute of Experimental Physics, Faculty of Physics, University of Warsaw, Warsaw, Poland
K. Bunkowski, K. Doroba, A. Kalinowski, M. Konecki, J. Krolikowski, K. Bunkowski
A. Muhammad (D)
Warsaw University of Technology, Warsaw, Poland
K. Pozniak , W. Zabolotny
Laboratório de Instrumentação e Física Experimental de Partículas, Lisboa, Portugal
M. Araujo D. Bastos D. C. Beirão Da Cruz E Silva D. A. Boletti D. M. Bozzo D.
T. Camporesi, G. Da Molin, P. Faccioli, M. Gallinaro, J. Hollar, N. Leonardo,
T. Niknejad D, A. Petrilli D, M. Pisano D, J. Seixas D, J. Varela D, J.W. Wulff
Faculty of Physics, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia
P. Adzic , P. Milenovic
VINCA Institute of Nuclear Sciences, University of Belgrade, Belgrade, Serbia
M. Dordevic, J. Milosevic, V. Rekovic
Centro de Investigaciones Energéticas Medioambientales y Tecnológicas (CIEMAT),
Madrid, Spain
```

M. Aguilar-Benitez, J. Alcaraz Maestre, Cristina F. Bedoya, Oliver M. Carretero,

```
M. Cepeda, M. Cerrada, N. Colino, B. De La Cruz, A. Delgado Peris,
A. Escalante Del Valle, D. Fernández Del Val, J.P. Fernández Ramos, J. Flix,
M.C. Fouz , O. Gonzalez Lopez , S. Goy Lopez , J.M. Hernandez , M.I. Josa ,
D. Moran, C. M. Morcillo Perez, Á. Navarro Tobar, C. Perez Dengra, A. Pérez-
Calero Yzquierdo , J. Puerta Pelayo , I. Redondo D. D.D. Redondo Ferrero , L. Romero,
S. Sánchez Navas , L. Urda Gómez , J. Vazquez Escobar , C. Willmott
Universidad Autónoma de Madrid, Madrid, Spain
J.F. de Trocóniz
Universidad de Oviedo, Instituto Universitario de Ciencias y Tecnologías Espaciales de
Asturias (ICTEA), Oviedo, Spain
B. Alvarez Gonzalez , J. Cuevas , J. Fernandez Menendez , S. Folgueras , I. Gon-
zalez Caballero (b), J.R. González Fernández (b), P. Leguina (b), E. Palencia Cortezon (b),
C. Ramón Álvarez, V. Rodríguez Bouza, A. Soto Rodríguez, A. Trapote,
C. Vico Villalba , P. Vischia
Instituto de Física de Cantabria (IFCA), CSIC-Universidad de Cantabria, Santander, Spain
S. Bhowmik, S. Blanco Fernández, J.A. Brochero Cifuentes, I.J. Cabrillo,
A. Calderon , J. Duarte Campderros , M. Fernandez , G. Gomez , C. Lasaosa García ,
C. Martinez Rivero , P. Martinez Ruiz del Arbol , F. Matorras , P. Matorras Cuevas ,
E. Navarrete Ramos D, J. Piedra Gomez D, L. Scodellaro D, I. Vila D, J.M. Vizan Garcia D
University of Colombo, Colombo, Sri Lanka
M.K. Jayananda, B. Kailasapathy<sup>58</sup>, D.U.J. Sonnadara, D.D.C. Wickramarathna
University of Ruhuna, Department of Physics, Matara, Sri Lanka
W.G.D. Dharmaratna<sup>59</sup>, K. Liyanage, N. Perera, N. Wickramage
CERN, European Organization for Nuclear Research, Geneva, Switzerland
D. Abbaneo, C. Amendola, E. Auffray, G. Auzinger, J. Baechler, D. Barney,
```

D. Abbaneo D, C. Amendola D, E. Auffray D, G. Auzinger D, J. Baechler, D. Barney D, A. Bermúdez Martínez D, M. Bianco D, B. Bilin D, A.A. Bin Anuar D, A. Bocci D, C. Botta D, E. Brondolin D, C. Caillol D, G. Cerminara D, N. Chernyavskaya D, D. d'Enterria D, A. Dabrowski D, A. David D, A. De Roeck D, M.M. Defranchis D, M. Deile D, M. Dobson D, L. Forthomme D, G. Franzoni D, W. Funk D, S. Giani, D. Gigi, K. Gill D, F. Glege D, L. Gouskos D, M. Haranko D, J. Hegeman D, B. Huber, V. Innocente D, T. James D, P. Janot D, O. Kaluzinska D, S. Laurila D, P. Lecoq D, E. Leutgeb D, C. Lourenço D, B. Maier D, L. Malgeri D, M. Mannelli D, A.C. Marini D, M. Matthewman, F. Meijers D, S. Mersi D, S. Orfanelli, F. Pantaleo D, G. Petrucciani D, A. Pfeiffer D, M. Pierini D, D. Piparo D, H. Qu D, D. Rabady D, G. Reales Gutiérrez, M. Rovere D, H. Sakulin D, S. Scarfi D, C. Schwick, M. Selvaggi D, A. Sharma D, K. Shchelina D, P. Silva D, P. Sphicas D, A.G. Stahl Leiton D, A. Steen D, S. Summers D, D. Treille D, P. Tropea D, A. Tsirou, D. Walter D, J. Wanczyk D, J. Wang, S. Wuchterl D, P. Zehetner D, P. Zejdl D, W.D. Zeuner

# Paul Scherrer Institut, Villigen, Switzerland

T. Bevilacqua<sup>62</sup>, L. Caminada<sup>62</sup>, A. Ebrahimi, W. Erdmann, R. Horisberger, Q. Ingram, H.C. Kaestli, D. Kotlinski, C. Lange, M. Missiroli<sup>62</sup>, L. Noehte<sup>62</sup>, T. Rohe

# ETH Zurich - Institute for Particle Physics and Astrophysics (IPA), Zurich, Switzerland T.K. Aarrestad, K. Androsov<sup>61</sup>, M. Backhaus, A. Calandri, C. Cazzaniga, K. Datta, A. De Cosa, G. Dissertori, M. Dittmar, M. Donegà, F. Eble, M. Galli, M. Galli, D.

```
K. Gedia, F. Glessgen, C. Grab, N. Härringer, D. Hits, W. Lustermann,
A.-M. Lyon, R.A. Manzoni, M. Marchegiani, L. Marchese, C. Martin Perez,
A. Mascellani<sup>61</sup>, F. Nessi-Tedaldi, F. Pauss, V. Perovic, S. Pigazzini, C. Reissel,
T. Reitenspiess , B. Ristic , F. Riti , R. Seidita , J. Steggemann<sup>61</sup> , D. Valsecchi ,
R. Wallny
Universität Zürich, Zurich, Switzerland
C. Amsler<sup>63</sup>, P. Bärtschi, M.F. Canelli, K. Cormier, J.K. Heikkilä, M. Huwiler,
W. Jin D, A. Jofrehei D, B. Kilminster D, S. Leontsinis D, S.P. Liechti D, A. Macchiolo D,
P. Meiring, U. Molinatti, A. Reimers, P. Robmann, S. Sanchez Cruz, M. Senger,
F. Stäger D, Y. Takahashi D, R. Tramontano
National Central University, Chung-Li, Taiwan
C. Adloff<sup>64</sup>, D. Bhowmik, C.M. Kuo, W. Lin, P.K. Rout p, P.C. Tiwari<sup>41</sup> p, S.S. Yu b
National Taiwan University (NTU), Taipei, Taiwan
L. Ceard, Y. Chao , K.F. Chen , P.s. Chen, Z.g. Chen, A. De Iorio , W.-S. Hou , T.h. Hsu,
Y.w. Kao, R. Khurana, G. Kole, Y.y. Li, R.-S. Lu, E. Paganis, X.f. Su, J. Thomas-
Wilsker D, L.s. Tsai, H.y. Wu, E. Yazgan D
High Energy Physics Research Unit, Department of Physics, Faculty of Science,
Chulalongkorn University, Bangkok, Thailand
C. Asawatangtrakuldee , N. Srimanobhas , V. Wachirapusitanand
Çukurova University, Physics Department, Science and Art Faculty, Adana, Turkey
D. Agyel, F. Boran, Z.S. Demiroglu, F. Dolek, I. Dumanoglu<sup>65</sup>, E. Eskut, E.
Y. Guler<sup>66</sup>, E. Gurpinar Guler<sup>66</sup>, C. Isik, O. Kara, A. Kayis Topaksu, U. Kiminsu,
G. Onengut, K. Ozdemir<sup>67</sup>, A. Polatoz, B. Tali<sup>68</sup>, U.G. Tok, S. Turkcapar,
E. Uslan , I.S. Zorbakir
Middle East Technical University, Physics Department, Ankara, Turkey
M. Yalvac<sup>69</sup>
Bogazici University, Istanbul, Turkey
B. Akgun , I.O. Atakisi , E. Gülmez , M. Kaya , O. Kaya , S. Tekten .
Istanbul Technical University, Istanbul, Turkey
A. Cakir, K. Cankocak<sup>65,73</sup>, G.G. Dincer, Y. Komurcu, S. Sen<sup>74</sup>
Istanbul University, Istanbul, Turkey
O. Aydilek<sup>25</sup> D, S. Cerci<sup>68</sup> D, V. Epshteyn D, B. Hacisahinoglu D, I. Hos<sup>75</sup> D, B. Kaynak D,
S. Ozkorucuklu (1), O. Potok (1), H. Sert (1), C. Simsek (1), C. Zorbilmez (1)
Yildiz Technical University, Istanbul, Turkey
B. Isildak<sup>76</sup> , D. Sunar Cerci<sup>68</sup>
Institute for Scintillation Materials of National Academy of Science of Ukraine, Kharkiv,
Ukraine
A. Boyaryntsev , B. Grynyov
National Science Centre, Kharkiv Institute of Physics and Technology, Kharkiv, Ukraine
L. Levchuk
University of Bristol, Bristol, United Kingdom
```

D. Anthony, J.J. Brooke, A. Bundock, F. Bury, E. Clement, D. Cussans, H. Flacher, M. Glowacki, J. Goldstein, H.F. Heath, M.-L. Holmberg, L. Kreczko, L

S. Paramesvaran, L. Robertshaw, S. Seif El Nasr-Storey, V.J. Smith, N. Stylianou<sup>77</sup>, K. Walkingshaw Pass Rutherford Appleton Laboratory, Didcot, United Kingdom A.H. Ball, K.W. Bell, A. Belyaev<sup>78</sup>, C. Brew, R.M. Brown, D.J.A. Cockerill, C. Cooke, K.V. Ellis, K. Harder, S. Harper, J. Linacre, K. Manolopoulos, D.M. Newbold D. E. Olaiya, D. Petyt D, T. Reis D, A.R. Sahasransu D, G. Salvi D, T. Schuh, C.H. Shepherd-Themistocleous, I.R. Tomalin, T. Williams Imperial College, London, United Kingdom R. Bainbridge D, P. Bloch D, C.E. Brown D, O. Buchmuller, V. Cacchio, C.A. Carrillo Montoya, G.S. Chahal<sup>79</sup>, D. Colling, J.S. Dancu, I. Das, P. Dauncey, G. Davies, J. Davies, M. Della Negra, S. Fayer, G. Fedi, G. Hall, M.H. Hassanshahi, A. Howard, G. Iles D, M. Knight D, J. Langford D, J. León Holgado D, L. Lyons D, A.-M. Magnan D, S. Malik, M. Mieskolainen, J. Nash<sup>80</sup>, M. Pesaresi, B.C. Radburn-Smith, A. Richards, A. Rose, K. Savva, C. Seez, R. Shukla, A. Tapper, K. Uchida, G.P. Uttley, L.H. Vage, T. Virdee<sup>32</sup>, M. Vojinovic, N. Wardle, D. Winterbottom Brunel University, Uxbridge, United Kingdom K. Coldham, J.E. Cole D, A. Khan, P. Kyberd D, I.D. Reid D Baylor University, Waco, Texas, USA S. Abdullin, A. Brinkerhoff, B. Caraway, E. Collins, J. Dittmann, K. Hatakeyama, J. Hiltbrand D, B. McMaster D, M. Saunders D, S. Sawant D, C. Sutantawibul D, J. Wilson D Catholic University of America, Washington, DC, USA R. Bartek, A. Dominguez, C. Huerta Escamilla, A.E. Simsek, R. Uniyal, A.M. Vargas Hernandez The University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, USA B. Bam, R. Chudasama, S.I. Cooper, S.V. Gleyzer, C.U. Perez, P. Rumerio<sup>81</sup>, E. Usai , R. Yi Boston University, Boston, Massachusetts, USA A. Akpinar, D. Arcaro, C. Cosby, Z. Demiragli, C. Erice, C. Fangmeier, C. Fernandez Madrazo, E. Fontanesi, D. Gastler, F. Golf, S. Jeon, I. Reed, J. Rohlf D, K. Salver D, D. Sperka D, D. Spitzbart D, I. Suarez D, A. Tsatsos D, S. Yuan D, A.G. Zecchinelli Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island, USA G. Benelli, X. Coubez<sup>27</sup>, D. Cutts, M. Hadley, U. Heintz, J.M. Hogan<sup>82</sup>, T. Kwon, G. Landsberg, K.T. Lau, D. Li, J. Luo, S. Mondal, M. Narain, N. Pervan, K. T. Lau, D. Li, J. Luo, S. Mondal, M. Narain, N. Pervan, D. Li S. Sagir<sup>83</sup> , F. Simpson , M. Stamenkovic , X. Yan , W. Zhang University of California, Davis, Davis, California, USA R. Breedon (D), Abbott (D), J. Bonilla (D), C. Brainerd (1), H. Cai , M. Calderon De La Barca Sanchez, M. Chertok, M. Citron, J. Conway, P.T. Cox, R. Erbacher, F. Jensen, O. Kukral, G. Mocellin, M. Mulhearn, D. Pellett, W. Wei D, Y. Yao D, F. Zhang D

M. Bachtis, R. Cousins, A. Datta, G. Flores Avila, J. Hauser, M. Ignatenko,

M.A. Iqbal, T. Lam, E. Manca, A. Nunez Del Prado, D. Saltzberg, V. Valuev

University of California, Riverside, Riverside, California, USA

University of California, Los Angeles, California, USA

```
J. Guiang, R. Kansal, V. Krutelyov, R. Lee, J. Letts, M. Masciovecchio,
F. Mokhtar, S. Mukherjee, M. Pieri, M. Quinnan, B.V. Sathia Narayanan,
V. Sharma, M. Tadel, E. Vourliotis, F. Würthwein, Y. Xiang, A. Yagil
University of California, Santa Barbara - Department of Physics, Santa Barbara, California,
USA
A. Barzdukas , L. Brennan , C. Campagnari , J. Incandela , J. Kim , A.J. Li ,
P. Masterson, H. Mei, J. Richman, U. Sarica, R. Schmitz, F. Setti, J. Sheplock,
D. Stuart, T.Á. Vámi, S. Wang
California Institute of Technology, Pasadena, California, USA
A. Bornheim, O. Cerri, A. Latorre, J. Mao, H.B. Newman, M. Spiropulu,
J.R. Vlimant , C. Wang , S. Xie , R.Y. Zhu
Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, USA
J. Alison, S. An, M.B. Andrews, P. Bryant, M. Cremonesi, V. Dutta, T. Ferguson,
A. Harilal, C. Liu, T. Mudholkar, S. Murthy, P. Palit, M. Paulini, A. Roberts, A. Roberts
A. Sanchez , W. Terrill
University of Colorado Boulder, Boulder, Colorado, USA
J.P. Cumalat, W.T. Ford, A. Hart, A. Hassani, G. Karathanasis, N. Manganelli,
A. Perloff, C. Savard, N. Schonbeck, K. Stenson, K.A. Ulmer, S.R. Wagner,
N. Zipper 🗈
Cornell University, Ithaca, New York, USA
J. Alexander D, S. Bright-Thonney D, X. Chen D, D.J. Cranshaw D, J. Fan D, X. Fan D,
S. Hogan, P. Kotamnives, J. Monroy, M. Oshiro, J.R. Patterson, J. Reichert,
M. Reid D, A. Ryd D, J. Thom D, P. Wittich D, R. Zou D
Fermi National Accelerator Laboratory, Batavia, Illinois, USA
M. Albrow, M. Alyari, O. Amram, G. Apollinari, A. Apresyan, L.A.T. Bauerdick,
D. Berry D. J. Berryhill D. P.C. Bhat D. K. Burkett D. J.N. Butler D. A. Canepa D. G.B. Cerati D.
H.W.K. Cheung D, F. Chlebana D, G. Cummings D, J. Dickinson D, I. Dutta D, V.D. Elvira D,
Y. Feng D, J. Freeman D, A. Gandrakota D, Z. Gecse D, L. Gray D, D. Green, A. Grummer D,
S. Grünendahl D. D. Guerrero D. O. Gutsche D. R.M. Harris D. R. Heller D. T.C. Herwig D.
J. Hirschauer, L. Horyn, B. Jayatilaka, S. Jindariani, M. Johnson, U. Joshi,
T. Klijnsma , B. Klima , K.H.M. Kwok , S. Lammel , D. Lincoln , R. Lipton , T. Liu ,
C. Madrid D, K. Maeshima D, C. Mantilla D, D. Mason D, P. McBride D, P. Merkel D,
S. Mrenna, S. Nahn, J. Ngadiuba, D. Noonan, V. Papadimitriou, N. Pastika,
K. Pedro D, C. Pena<sup>84</sup> D, F. Ravera D, A. Reinsvold Hall<sup>85</sup> D, L. Ristori D, E. Sexton-
Kennedy, N. Smith, A. Soha, L. Spiegel, S. Stoynev, J. Strait, L. Taylor,
S. Tkaczyk, N.V. Tran, L. Uplegger, E.W. Vaandering, A. Whitbeck, I. Zoi
University of Florida, Gainesville, Florida, USA
C. Aruta, P. Avery, D. Bourilkov, L. Cadamuro, P. Chang, V. Cherepanov,
R.D. Field, E. Koenig, M. Kolosova, J. Konigsberg, A. Korytov, K. Matchev,
N. Menendez D, G. Mitselmakher D, K. Mohrman D, A. Muthirakalayil Madhu D,
N. Rawal, D. Rosenzweig, S. Rosenzweig, J. Wang
Florida State University, Tallahassee, Florida, USA
```

R. Clare, J.W. Gary, M. Gordon, G. Hanson, W. Si, S. Wimpenny

J.G. Branson, S. Cittolin, S. Cooperstein, D. Diaz, J. Duarte, L. Giannini,

University of California, San Diego, La Jolla, California, USA

```
T. Adams D, A. Al Kadhim D, A. Askew D, S. Bower D, R. Habibullah D, V. Hagopian D,
R. Hashmi, R.S. Kim, S. Kim, T. Kolberg, G. Martinez, H. Prosper, P.R. Prova,
M. Wulansatiti , R. Yohay , J. Zhang
Florida Institute of Technology, Melbourne, Florida, USA
B. Alsufyani, M.M. Baarmand , S. Butalla, S. Das, T. Elkafrawy<sup>20</sup>, M. Hohlmann,
R. Kumar Verma , M. Rahmani, E. Yanes
University of Illinois Chicago, Chicago, USA, Chicago, USA
M.R. Adams D, A. Baty D, C. Bennett, R. Cavanaugh D, R. Escobar Franco D, O. Evdoki-
mov [D], C.E. Gerber [D], A. Hingrajiya, D.J. Hofman [D], J.h. Lee [D], D. S. Lemos [D], A.H. Merrit [D],
C. Mills D, S. Nanda D, G. Oh D, B. Ozek D, D. Pilipovic D, R. Pradhan D, E. Prifti, T. Roy D,
S. Rudrabhatla, M.B. Tonjes, N. Varelas, Z. Ye, J. Yoo
The University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa, USA
M. Alhusseini, D. Blend, K. Dilsiz<sup>86</sup>, L. Emediato, G. Karaman, O.K. Köseyan, J.-
P. Merlo, A. Mestvirishvili<sup>87</sup>, J. Nachtman, O. Neogi, H. Ogul<sup>88</sup>, Y. Onel, A. Penzo,
C. Snyder, E. Tiras<sup>89</sup>
Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, USA
B. Blumenfeld, L. Corcodilos, J. Davis, A.V. Gritsan, L. Kang, S. Kyriacou,
P. Maksimovic, M. Roguljic, J. Roskes, S. Sekhar, M. Swartz
The University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kansas, USA
A. Abreu, L.F. Alcerro Alcerro, J. Anguiano, P. Baringer, A. Bean, Z. Flowers,
D. Grove, J. King, G. Krintiras, M. Lazarovits, C. Le Mahieu, J. Marquez,
N. Minafra , M. Murray , M. Nickel , M. Pitt , S. Popescu<sup>90</sup> , C. Rogan , C. Royon ,
R. Salvatico, S. Sanders, C. Smith, Q. Wang, G. Wilson
Kansas State University, Manhattan, Kansas, USA
B. Allmond, A. Ivanov, K. Kaadze, A. Kalogeropoulos, D. Kim, Y. Maravin, A. Kalogeropoulos, D. Kim, Y. Maravin,
J. Natoli D. D. Roy D, G. Sorrentino D
Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, Livermore, California, USA
F. Rebassoo , D. Wright
University of Maryland, College Park, Maryland, USA
A. Baden, A. Belloni, Y.M. Chen, S.C. Eno, N.J. Hadley, S. Jabeen,
R.G. Kellogg D, T. Koeth D, Y. Lai D, S. Lascio D, A.C. Mignerey D, S. Nabili D, C. Palmer D,
C. Papageorgakis , M.M. Paranipe, L. Wang
Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Cambridge, Massachusetts, USA
J. Bendavid D, I.A. Cali D, M. D'Alfonso D, J. Eysermans D, C. Freer D, G. Gomez-Ceballos D,
M. Goncharov, G. Grosso, P. Harris, D. Hoang, D. Kovalskyi, J. Krupa, L. Lavezzo,
Y.-J. Lee, K. Long, A. Novak, C. Paus, D. Rankin, C. Roland, G. Roland,
S. Rothman, G.S.F. Stephans, Z. Wang, B. Wyslouch, T. J. Yang
University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minnesota, USA
B. Crossman, B.M. Joshi, C. Kapsiak, M. Krohn, D. Mahon, J. Mans,
B. Marzocchi , S. Pandey , M. Revering , R. Rusack , R. Saradhy , N. Schroeder , N. Schroeder
N. Strobbe , M.A. Wadud
```

University of Mississippi, Oxford, Mississippi, USA L.M. Cremaldi

```
University of Nebraska-Lincoln, Lincoln, Nebraska, USA
K. Bloom D.R. Claes D, G. Haza D, J. Hossain D, C. Joo D, I. Kravchenko D, J.E. Siado D,
W. Tabb , A. Vagnerini , A. Wightman , F. Yan , D. Yu
State University of New York at Buffalo, Buffalo, New York, USA
H. Bandyopadhyay , L. Hay , I. Iashvili , A. Kharchilava , M. Morris , D. Nguyen ,
S. Rappoccio , H. Rejeb Sfar, A. Williams
Northeastern University, Boston, Massachusetts, USA
G. Alverson, E. Barberis, J. Dervan, Y. Haddad, Y. Han, A. Krishna, J. Li, J.
M. Lu, G. Madigan, R. Mccarthy, D.M. Morse, V. Nguyen, T. Orimoto,
A. Parker, L. Skinnari, B. Wang, D. Wood
Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, USA
S. Bhattacharya, J. Bueghly, Z. Chen, S. Dittmer, K.A. Hahn, Y. Liu, Y. Miao,
D.G. Monk D, M.H. Schmitt D, A. Taliercio D, M. Velasco
University of Notre Dame, Notre Dame, Indiana, USA
G. Agarwal, R. Band, R. Bucci, S. Castells, A. Das, R. Goldouzian, M. Hildreth,
K.W. Ho, K. Hurtado Anampa, T. Ivanov, C. Jessop, K. Lannon, J. Lawrence,
N. Loukas D, L. Lutton D, J. Mariano, N. Marinelli, I. Mcalister, T. McCauley D, C. Mcgrady D,
C. Moore, Y. Musienko<sup>16</sup>, H. Nelson, M. Osherson, A. Piccinelli, R. Ruchti, R. Ruchti
A. Townsend 📵, Y. Wan, M. Wayne 📵, H. Yockey, M. Zarucki 📵, L. Zygala 📵
The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio, USA
A. Basnet D, B. Bylsma, M. Carrigan D, L.S. Durkin D, C. Hill D, M. Joyce D, M. Nunez Or-
nelas D, K. Wei, B.L. Winer D, B. R. Yates D
Princeton University, Princeton, New Jersey, USA
F.M. Addesa D, H. Bouchamaoui D, P. Das D, G. Dezoort D, P. Elmer D, A. Frankenthal D,
B. Greenberg, N. Haubrich, G. Kopp, S. Kwan, D. Lange, A. Loeliger,
D. Marlow D, I. Ojalvo D, J. Olsen D, A. Shevelev D, D. Stickland D, C. Tully D
University of Puerto Rico, Mayaguez, Puerto Rico, USA
S. Malik
Purdue University, West Lafayette, Indiana, USA
A.S. Bakshi, V.E. Barnes, S. Chandra, R. Chawla, A. Gu, L. Gutay, M. Jones,
A.W. Jung D, D. Kondratyev D, A.M. Koshy, M. Liu D, G. Negro D, N. Neumeister D,
G. Paspalaki, S. Piperov, V. Scheurer, J.F. Schulte, M. Stojanovic, J. Thieman,
A. K. Virdi , F. Wang , W. Xie
Purdue University Northwest, Hammond, Indiana, USA
J. Dolen D, N. Parashar D, A. Pathak
Rice University, Houston, Texas, USA
D. Acosta D. T. Carnahan D, K.M. Ecklund D, P.J. Fernández Manteca D, S. Freed, P. Gardner,
F.J.M. Geurts , W. Li , O. Miguel Colin , B.P. Padley , R. Redjimi, J. Rotter ,
E. Yigitbasi (D, Y. Zhang (D)
University of Rochester, Rochester, New York, USA
```

A. Bodek, P. de Barbaro, R. Demina, J.L. Dulemba, A. Garcia-Bellido, O. Hindrichs, A. Khukhunaishvili, N. Parmar, P. Parygin, E. Popova, R. Taus, R. Taus, D. Taus, D. C. Hindrichs, A. Khukhunaishvili, N. Parmar, P. Parygin, E. Popova, R. Taus, D. Taus, D.

The Rockefeller University, New York, New York, USA

```
K. Goulianos
Rutgers, The State University of New Jersey, Piscataway, New Jersey, USA
B. Chiarito, J.P. Chou, S.V. Clark, D. Gadkari, Y. Gershtein, E. Halkiadakis,
M. Heindl D, C. Houghton D, D. Jaroslawski D, O. Karacheban D, I. Laflotte D, A. Lath D,
R. Montalvo, K. Nash, H. Routray, P. Saha, S. Salur, S. Schnetzer, S. Somalwar,
R. Stone, S.A. Thayil, S. Thomas, J. Vora, H. Wang
University of Tennessee, Knoxville, Tennessee, USA
H. Acharya, D. Ally, A.G. Delannoy, S. Fiorendi, S. Higginbotham, T. Holmes,
A.R. Kanuganti 📵, N. Karunarathna 📵, L. Lee 📵, E. Nibigira 📵, S. Spanier 📵
Texas A&M University, College Station, Texas, USA
D. Aebi D. M. Ahmad D. O. Bouhali D. R. Eusebi D. J. Gilmore D. T. Huang D.
T. Kamon<sup>93</sup> D, H. Kim D, S. Luo D, R. Mueller D, D. Overton D, D. Rathjens D, A. Safonov D
Texas Tech University, Lubbock, Texas, USA
N. Akchurin, J. Damgov, V. Hegde, A. Hussain, Y. Kazhykarim, K. Lamichhane,
S.W. Lee D, A. Mankel D, T. Peltola D, I. Volobouev D
Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee, USA
E. Appelt D, Y. Chen D, S. Greene, A. Gurrola D, W. Johns D, R. Kunnawalkam Elayavalli D,
A. Melo D, F. Romeo D, P. Sheldon D, S. Tuo D, J. Velkovska D, J. Viinikainen D
University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia, USA
B. Cardwell, B. Cox, J. Hakala, R. Hirosky, A. Ledovskov, C. Neu,
C.E. Perez Lara
Wayne State University, Detroit, Michigan, USA
P.E. Karchin
University of Wisconsin - Madison, Madison, Wisconsin, USA
A. Aravind, S. Banerjee, K. Black, T. Bose, S. Dasu, I. De Bruyn, P. Everaerts,
C. Galloni, H. He, M. Herndon, A. Herve, C.K. Koraka, A. Lanaro, R. Loveless,
J. Madhusudanan Sreekala, A. Mallampalli, A. Mohammadi, S. Mondal, G. Parida,
L. Pétré D. D. Pinna, A. Savin, V. Shang D. V. Sharma D. W.H. Smith D. Teague, H.F. Tsoi D.
W. Vetens D, A. Warden D
agreement with CERN
```

# Authors affiliated with an institute or an international laboratory covered by a cooperation

S. Afanasiev, V. Andreev, Yu. Andreev, T. Aushev, M. Azarkin, I. Azhgirey, A. Babaev, A. Belyaev, V. Blinov<sup>94</sup>, E. Boos, V. Borshch, D. Budkouski, D. V. Bunichev D, M. Chadeeva<sup>94</sup> D, V. Chekhovsky, R. Chistov<sup>94</sup> D, A. Dermenev D, T. Dimova<sup>94</sup>, D. Druzhkin<sup>95</sup>, M. Dubinin<sup>84</sup>, L. Dudko, A. Ershov, G. Gavrilov, V. Gavrilov, S. Gninenko, V. Golovtcov, N. Golubev, I. Golutvin, I. Gorbunov, Y. Ivanov D, V. Kachanov D, V. Karjavine D, A. Karneyeu D, V. Kim<sup>94</sup> D, M. Kirakosyan, D. Kirpichnikov , M. Kirsanov , V. Klyukhin , O. Kodolova 6 , D. Konstantinov , V. Korenkov , A. Kozyrev , N. Krasnikov , A. Lanev , P. Levchenko , P. Levchenko , P. Levchenko N. Lychkovskaya, V. Makarenko, A. Malakhov, V. Matveev<sup>94</sup>, V. Murzin, V. Murzin, A. Nikitenko<sup>98,96</sup> , S. Obraztsov , V. Oreshkin , V. Palichik , V. Perelygin , M. Perfilov, S. Polikarpov<sup>94</sup>, V. Popov, O. Radchenko<sup>94</sup>, R. Ryutin, M. Savina, V. Savrin, V. Shalaev, S. Shmatov, S. Shulha, Y. Skovpen<sup>94</sup>, S. Slabospitskii, V. Smirnov, V. Smirnov D. Sosnov, V. Sulimov, E. Tcherniaev, A. Terkulov, O. Teryaev, I. Tlisova, I. A. Toropin, L. Uvarov, A. Uzunian, P. Volkov, A. Vorobyev, G. Vorotnikov,

N. Voytishin, B.S. Yuldashev<sup>99</sup>, A. Zarubin, I. Zhizhin, A. Zhokin

- t: Deceased
- <sup>1</sup>Also at Yerevan State University, Yerevan, Armenia
- <sup>2</sup>Also at TU Wien, Vienna, Austria
- <sup>3</sup>Also at Institute of Basic and Applied Sciences, Faculty of Engineering, Arab Academy for Science, Technology and Maritime Transport, Alexandria, Egypt
- <sup>4</sup>Also at Ghent University, Ghent, Belgium
- <sup>5</sup>Also at Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Campinas, Brazil
- <sup>6</sup>Also at Federal University of Rio Grande do Sul, Porto Alegre, Brazil
- <sup>7</sup>Also at UFMS, Nova Andradina, Brazil
- <sup>8</sup>Also at Nanjing Normal University, Nanjing, China
- <sup>9</sup>Now at The University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa, USA
- <sup>10</sup>Also at University of Chinese Academy of Sciences, Beijing, China
- <sup>11</sup>Also at China Center of Advanced Science and Technology, Beijing, China
- <sup>12</sup>Also at University of Chinese Academy of Sciences, Beijing, China
- <sup>13</sup>Also at China Spallation Neutron Source, Guangdong, China
- <sup>14</sup>Now at Henan Normal University, Xinxiang, China
- <sup>15</sup>Also at Université Libre de Bruxelles, Bruxelles, Belgium
- <sup>16</sup>Also at an institute or an international laboratory covered by a cooperation agreement with CERN
- <sup>17</sup>Also at Helwan University, Cairo, Egypt
- <sup>18</sup>Now at Zewail City of Science and Technology, Zewail, Egypt
- <sup>19</sup>Also at British University in Egypt, Cairo, Egypt
- <sup>20</sup>Now at Ain Shams University, Cairo, Egypt
- <sup>21</sup>Also at Purdue University, West Lafayette, Indiana, USA
- <sup>22</sup>Also at Université de Haute Alsace, Mulhouse, France
- <sup>23</sup>Also at Department of Physics, Tsinghua University, Beijing, China
- <sup>24</sup>Also at The University of the State of Amazonas, Manaus, Brazil
- <sup>25</sup>Also at Erzincan Binali Yildirim University, Erzincan, Turkey
- <sup>26</sup>Also at University of Hamburg, Hamburg, Germany
- <sup>27</sup>Also at RWTH Aachen University, III. Physikalisches Institut A, Aachen, Germany
- <sup>28</sup>Also at Isfahan University of Technology, Isfahan, Iran
- <sup>29</sup>Also at Bergische University Wuppertal (BUW), Wuppertal, Germany
- <sup>30</sup>Also at Brandenburg University of Technology, Cottbus, Germany
- <sup>31</sup>Also at Forschungszentrum Jülich, Juelich, Germany
- <sup>32</sup>Also at CERN, European Organization for Nuclear Research, Geneva, Switzerland
- <sup>33</sup>Also at Institute of Physics, University of Debrecen, Debrecen, Hungary
- <sup>34</sup>Also at Institute of Nuclear Research ATOMKI, Debrecen, Hungary
- <sup>35</sup>Now at Universitatea Babes-Bolyai Facultatea de Fizica, Cluj-Napoca, Romania
- <sup>36</sup>Also at MTA-ELTE Lendület CMS Particle and Nuclear Physics Group, Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest, Hungary
- <sup>37</sup>Also at Physics Department, Faculty of Science, Assiut University, Assiut, Egypt
- <sup>38</sup>Also at HUN-REN Wigner Research Centre for Physics, Budapest, Hungary
- <sup>39</sup>Also at Punjab Agricultural University, Ludhiana, India
- <sup>40</sup>Also at University of Visva-Bharati, Santiniketan, India
- <sup>41</sup>Also at Indian Institute of Science (IISc), Bangalore, India
- <sup>42</sup>Also at Birla Institute of Technology, Mesra, Mesra, India
- <sup>43</sup>Also at IIT Bhubaneswar, Bhubaneswar, India
- <sup>44</sup>Also at Institute of Physics, Bhubaneswar, India

- <sup>45</sup>Also at University of Hyderabad, Hyderabad, India
- <sup>46</sup>Also at Deutsches Elektronen-Synchrotron, Hamburg, Germany
- <sup>47</sup>Also at Department of Physics, Isfahan University of Technology, Isfahan, Iran
- <sup>48</sup>Also at Sharif University of Technology, Tehran, Iran
- <sup>49</sup>Also at Department of Physics, University of Science and Technology of Mazandaran, Behshahr, Iran
- <sup>50</sup>Also at Italian National Agency for New Technologies, Energy and Sustainable Economic Development, Bologna, Italy
- <sup>51</sup>Also at Centro Siciliano di Fisica Nucleare e di Struttura Della Materia, Catania, Italy
- <sup>52</sup>Also at Università degli Studi Guglielmo Marconi, Roma, Italy
- <sup>53</sup>Also at Scuola Superiore Meridionale, Università di Napoli 'Federico II', Napoli, Italy
- <sup>54</sup>Also at Fermi National Accelerator Laboratory, Batavia, Illinois, USA
- <sup>55</sup>Also at Consiglio Nazionale delle Ricerche Istituto Officina dei Materiali, Perugia, Italy
- <sup>56</sup>Also at Department of Applied Physics, Faculty of Science and Technology, Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, Bangi, Malaysia
- <sup>57</sup>Also at Consejo Nacional de Ciencia y Tecnología, Mexico City, Mexico
- <sup>58</sup>Also at Trincomalee Campus, Eastern University, Sri Lanka, Nilaveli, Sri Lanka
- <sup>59</sup>Also at Saegis Campus, Nugegoda, Sri Lanka
- <sup>60</sup>Also at National and Kapodistrian University of Athens, Athens, Greece
- <sup>61</sup>Also at Ecole Polytechnique Fédérale Lausanne, Lausanne, Switzerland
- <sup>62</sup>Also at Universität Zürich, Zurich, Switzerland
- <sup>63</sup>Also at Stefan Meyer Institute for Subatomic Physics, Vienna, Austria
- <sup>64</sup>Also at Laboratoire d'Annecy-le-Vieux de Physique des Particules, IN2P3-CNRS, Annecy-le-Vieux, France
- <sup>65</sup>Also at Near East University, Research Center of Experimental Health Science, Mersin, Turkey
- <sup>66</sup>Also at Konya Technical University, Konya, Turkey
- <sup>67</sup>Also at Izmir Bakircay University, Izmir, Turkey
- <sup>68</sup>Also at Adiyaman University, Adiyaman, Turkey
- <sup>69</sup>Also at Bozok Universitetesi Rektörlügü, Yozgat, Turkey
- <sup>70</sup>Also at Marmara University, Istanbul, Turkey
- <sup>71</sup>Also at Milli Savunma University, Istanbul, Turkey
- <sup>72</sup>Also at Kafkas University, Kars, Turkey
- <sup>73</sup>Now at stanbul Okan University, Istanbul, Turkey
- <sup>74</sup>Also at Hacettepe University, Ankara, Turkey
- <sup>75</sup>Also at Istanbul University Cerrahpasa, Faculty of Engineering, Istanbul, Turkey
- <sup>76</sup>Also at Yildiz Technical University, Istanbul, Turkey
- <sup>77</sup>Also at Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Brussel, Belgium
- <sup>78</sup>Also at School of Physics and Astronomy, University of Southampton, Southampton, United Kingdom
- <sup>79</sup>Also at IPPP Durham University, Durham, United Kingdom
- <sup>80</sup>Also at Monash University, Faculty of Science, Clayton, Australia
- <sup>81</sup>Also at Università di Torino, Torino, Italy
- 82 Also at Bethel University, St. Paul, Minnesota, USA
- 83 Also at Karamanoğlu Mehmetbey University, Karaman, Turkey
- <sup>84</sup>Also at California Institute of Technology, Pasadena, California, USA
- <sup>85</sup>Also at United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland, USA
- <sup>86</sup>Also at Bingol University, Bingol, Turkey
- <sup>87</sup>Also at Georgian Technical University, Tbilisi, Georgia

- <sup>88</sup>Also at Sinop University, Sinop, Turkey
- <sup>89</sup>Also at Erciyes University, Kayseri, Turkey
- <sup>90</sup>Also at Horia Hulubei National Institute of Physics and Nuclear Engineering (IFIN-HH), Bucharest, Romania
- $^{91}$ Now at an institute or an international laboratory covered by a cooperation agreement with CERN
- <sup>92</sup>Also at Texas A&M University at Qatar, Doha, Qatar
- 93 Also at Kyungpook National University, Daegu, Korea
- <sup>94</sup>Also at another institute or international laboratory covered by a cooperation agreement with CERN
- $^{95}$ Also at Universiteit Antwerpen, Antwerpen, Belgium
- <sup>96</sup>Also at Yerevan Physics Institute, Yerevan, Armenia
- 97 Also at Northeastern University, Boston, Massachusetts, USA
- <sup>98</sup>Also at Imperial College, London, United Kingdom
- <sup>99</sup>Also at Institute of Nuclear Physics of the Uzbekistan Academy of Sciences, Tashkent, Uzbekistan